

# THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

## THE STRUCTURE OF THE BOOK AS A WHOLE.

(Introversion and Extended Alternation.)

### A | 1. 1-3. INTRODUCTION.

#### B | C | 1. 4—2. 13. JERUSALEM. MISSION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. EQUIPMENT OF THE APOSTLES.

D | 2. 14—8. 1-. THE MINISTRY OF PETER (WITH OTHERS) TO THE NATION IN JERUSALEM AND IN THE LAND.

E | 8. 1—11. 30. PETER'S MINISTRY (WITH OTHERS) IN THE LAND OF ISRAEL.

F | 12. 1-23. JERUSALEM. PETER'S IMPRISONMENT. SUBSEQUENT ABODE (CÆSAREA) AND CLOSE OF MINISTRY.

#### B | C | 12. 24—13. 3. ANTIOCH. MISSION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. EQUIPMENT OF PAUL AND BARNABAS.

D | 13. 4—14. 28. THE MINISTRY OF PAUL (WITH OTHERS) TO THE DISPERSION. APART FROM JERUSALEM AND THE TWELVE.

E | 15. 1—19. 20. PAUL'S MINISTRY IN ASSOCIATION WITH THE TWELVE.

F | 19. 21—28. 29. EPHESUS AND JERUSALEM. PAUL'S ARREST AND IMPRISONMENT. SUBSEQUENT ABODE (ROME) AND CLOSE OF MINISTRY.

### A | 28. 30, 31. CONCLUSION.

For the New Testament and the Order of the Books, see Ap. 95.

For the Chronology of the Acts, see Ap. 180.

For the Dispensational place of the Acts, see Ap. 181.

For words used only by Luke, see some 400 recorded in the Notes as occurring only in Acts, and some 60 which occur both in his Gospel and in Acts. Many are terms employed in medical works.

The writer is, without doubt, Luke. The book has the same introductory address as his Gospel (cp. 1. 1 with Luke 1. 3), and takes up the history where the third Gospel leaves it, giving in greater detail the account of the Ascension, with which that Gospel closes.

It is an expansion, in part at least, of Mark 16. 20, and records the fulfilment of the Lord's promise to send the Holy Spirit (Luke 24. 49), as well as the answer to His prayer on the cross (Luke 23. 34), a prayer which secured to the guilty nation a further respite from the doom He had pronounced (Luke 13. 35).

Throughout the book the millennial kingdom is in view (2. 17-20; 3. 19-21; 8. 12; 14. 22; 20. 25; 28. 23, 31). The question of the Apostles (1. 6) rules the character of the Acts.

The action has Jerusalem as its centre. The Mosaic Law is observed. Peter and the other Apostles are found continually in the Temple. Paul goes first to the Synagogues, because "it was necessary that the word of God should *first* have been spoken to you" (13. 46). He keeps the feasts (18. 21; 20. 16). He has vows (18. 18; 21. 23, 26), and walks orderly, keeping the Law (21. 24). The Gentiles take the second place (26. 22, 23), coming in after the Jew, but no longer as proselytes (10. 44; cp. 11. 3).

Wherever the name "Christ" is used without a qualifying word, "Jesus", or "Lord", it has the definite article, *the* Christ, i.e. the Messiah.

The book naturally divides into two parts which are relative, mainly (1) to the ministry of Peter, John, Stephen, Philip, &c., to the People in the Land, and (2) to the ministry of Paul, Barnabas, Silas, &c., to the Dispersion outside the Land. Fuller details will be found in Ap. 181.

Eighteen speeches or addresses are recorded:—

- Seven by Peter :
1. To the assembled believers, 1. 15-22.
  2. On the day of Pentecost, 2. 14-40.
  3. In the Temple, 3. 12-26.
  4. Before the Sanhedrin, 4. 8-12.
  5. " " 5. 29-32.
  6. In the house of Cornelius, 10. 28-43.
  7. In the council at Jerusalem, 15. 7-11.

One by James: On the same occasion, 15. 13-21.

One by Stephen: Before the Sanhedrin, 7. 2-53.

- Seven by Paul :
1. In the Synagogue at Antioch, 13. 16-41.
  2. At Lystra, 14. 15-17.
  3. On Mars' Hill, 17. 22-31.
  4. At Miletus, 20. 18-35.
  5. On the stairs before the castle, 22. 1-21.
  6. Before Felix, 24. 10-21.
  7. Before Agrippa, 26. 2-29.

And those of Gamaliel, 5. 35-39, and Tertullus, 24. 2-8.

Luke nowhere names himself, but what are called the "we" sections (16. 10-17; 20. 5-15; 21. 1-18; 27. 1—28. 16) indicate where he was in the company of the Apostle. Cp. also Philem. 24; 2 Tim. 4. 11.

There is a noteworthy correspondence, or parallelism, between the miracles wrought through Peter and those wrought through Paul. Cp. 3. 2-8 with 14. 8-10; 5. 12, 15, 16 with 19. 11, 12; 9. 36-42 with 20. 9-12.

# THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

**A** 1 THE °former °treatise °have I made, O °Theophilus, °of all that °Jesus °began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which He was °taken up, °after that He °through °the Holy Ghost had °given commandments unto °the apostles whom He °had chosen:

3 To whom °also He °shewed Himself alive °after His passion °by many °infallible proofs, being °seen of them °forty days, and speaking of the things °pertaining to °the kingdom of God:

**BCA** a 4 And, °being assembled together with *them*,  
b °commanded them that they should °not °depart °from Jerusalem, but °wait for the °promise of the Father, "which," saith He, "ye °have heard of Me.

5 °For John truly °baptized with water; but ye shall °be baptized with °the Holy Ghost °not °many days hence."

a 6 When they therefore were come together, they °a ked of Him, saying, "°Lord, °wilt Thou °at this time °restore again °the kingdom to Israel?"

b 7 And He said °unto them, "It is °not °for you to °know °the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put °in His own °power.

8 But ye shall receive °power, after that °the Holy Ghost is come °upon you: °and ye shall be °witnesses °unto Me both °in Jerusalem, °and °in all Judæa, °and in Samaria, °and °unto the uttermost part of the °earth."

**B** 9 And when He had spoken these things, while they °beheld, He was °taken up; and °a cloud °received Him °out of their sight.

10 And while they °looked stedfastly °toward °heaven as He °went up, °behold, two °men stood by them °in white apparel;

Only here. commanded. Gr. *parangellō*. First occ. Matt. 10. 5. Cp. Ap. 121. 5, 6. Not the same word as in v. 2. not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II. depart = separate themselves. Gr. *chōrizō*. First occ. Matt. 19. 6. from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. wait for. Gr. *perimenō*. Only here. promise of the Father. See Ap. 17. 2. Cp. Luke 24. 49. have heard = heard. 5 For John truly = Because John indeed (Gr. *men*). baptized with. Ap. 115. I. ii. be baptized with. Ap. 115. I. iii. 1. b, not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. many days hence = after (Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2) these many days. 6 asked of = were questioning. Gr. *eperōtaō*. Cp. Ap. 134. I. 3. Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. B. wilt Thou. Lit. if (Ap. 118. 2. a) Thou dost. Fig. *Heterōsis* (of Tense). Ap. 6. at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. restore again = establish or set up. Gr. *apokathistanō*. First occ. Matt. 12. 13. the kingdom: i.e. the Messianic kingdom, which the prophets spoke of, and all Israelites were looking for. Cp. Luke 1. 32, 33; and see App. 112 and 114. 7 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. for you = yours. know. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii. the times, &c. = the great time, &c. A Hebraism, pl. of majesty. Fig. *Heterōsis*. Ap. 6. in. Gr. *en*, as v. 6. power = authority. Ap. 172. 5. 8 power. Gr. *dunamis*. Ap. 172. 1. the Holy Ghost = the Holy Spirit (with art.). Ap. 101. II. 3. Cp. Luke 24. 49. upon. Ap. 104. ix. 3. and. Fig. *Polysyndeton*. Ap. 6. witnesses. See note on John 1. 7. unto Me. Texts read, "of Me", or "My" witnesses. Cp. Isa. 43. 10, 12; 44. 8. unto = as far as. Gr. *heōs*. earth. Ap. 129. 4. 9 beheld. Ap. 133. I. 5. taken up = lifted up. Gr. *epairō*. First occ. Matt. 17. 8. Always in Gospels, "lift up". a cloud. Not a rain cloud of the earth, but referring to the attendant angelic hosts. Cp. Pss. 24. 7-10; 47. 5. Matt. 24. 30; 28. 64. 1 Thess. 4. 17. Rev. 1. 7; 11. 12. received. Gr. *hupolambanō*. Here; 2. 15. Luke 7. 43; 10. 30. out of their sight = from (Ap. 104. iv) their eyes. 10 looked stedfastly = were gazing earnestly. Ap. 183. III. 6. toward = into. Ap. 104. vi. heaven = the heaven (sing.). See note on Matt. 6. 9, 10. went up = was going, behold. Ap. 133. I. 2. men. Ap. 123. 2. These were angels. Cp. 10. 30. John 20. 12.

1. 1 former. Lit. first. This links the Acts with Luke's Gospel, see p. 1575. treatise = account. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10. have. Omit.

Theophilus. See note on Luke 1. 3. of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

began. This shows that the Acts records the continuation of the Lord's ministry to the Circumcision (Rom. 15. 8).

2 taken up = received up. Cp. Mark 16. 19.

after that He . . . had = having.

through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

the Holy Ghost = Divine power. Ap. 101. II. 14.

given commandments unto = commanded.

the apostles. See Ap. 189.

had chosen = chose out (Luke 6. 13).

3 also. Read after "Himself".

shewed = presented.

after His passion = after (Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2) that He suffered.

by. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

infallible proofs = indubitable evidence. Gr. *tekmerion*. Only here. Cp. 1 John 1. 1, 2.

seen. Gr. *optanomai*. Ap. 133. I. 10. Only here.

forty days = during (Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1) forty days.

The only reference to the period between the Resurrection and the Ascension.

pertaining to = concerning. Gr. *peri*, as in v. 1.

the kingdom of God. Ap. 112. 2 and 114.

1. 4-2. 13 (C, p. 1575). JERUSALEM. MISSION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. EQUIPMENT OF THE APOSTLES. (Alternations.)

<b>C</b>	<b>A</b>	a   1. 4-. Assembled.
		b   4, 5. Command. Wait.
		a   6. Come together.
		b   7, 8. Promise given.
		B   9-11. Ascension of the Lord.
	<b>A</b>	c   12, 13. Return.
		d   14. Obedience. Waiting.
		c   15-26. Assembled.
		d   2, 1-3. Promise fulfilled.
		B   2, 4-13. The Descent of the Spirit.

4 being assembled together with. Gr. *sunalizomai*.

First occ. Matt. 10. 5. Cp. Ap. 121. 5, 6. Not the same

depart = separate themselves. Gr. *chōrizō*. First occ.

promise of the Father.

5 For John truly = Because John indeed

be baptized with. Ap. 115. I. iii. 1. b, not.

6 asked

of = were questioning. Gr. *eperōtaō*. Cp. Ap. 134. I. 3.

Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. B.

wilt Thou.

restore again = establish or set up. Gr. *apokathistanō*. First occ. Matt. 12. 13.

the kingdom: i.e. the

Messianic kingdom, which the prophets spoke of, and all Israelites were looking for. Cp. Luke 1. 32, 33;

and see App. 112 and 114.

7 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

for you = yours.

know. Gr.

*ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii.

the times, &c. = the great time, &c. A Hebraism, pl. of majesty. Fig. *Heterōsis*.

Ap. 6. in. Gr. *en*, as v. 6.

power = authority. Ap. 172. 5.

8 power. Gr. *dunamis*. Ap. 172. 1.

the Holy Ghost = the Holy Spirit (with art.). Ap. 101. II. 3. Cp. Luke 24. 49.

upon. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

and. Fig. *Polysyndeton*. Ap. 6.

witnesses. See note on John 1. 7.

unto Me. Texts read,

"of Me", or "My" witnesses. Cp. Isa. 43. 10, 12; 44. 8.

unto = as far as. Gr. *heōs*.

earth. Ap.



11 Which °also said, °“Ye <sup>10</sup>men of Galilee, why stand ye °gazing up °into <sup>10</sup>heaven? °this same <sup>1</sup>Jesus, Which is taken up °from you °into heaven, shall °so come in like manner as ye °have seen Him °go °into <sup>10</sup>heaven.”

4 c 12 Then returned they °unto Jerusalem °from the mount called °Olivet, which is °from Jerusalem °a sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they °were come in, they went up <sup>11</sup>into °an °upper room, where °abode both °Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

d 14 These all °continued °with one accord in °prayer and °supplication, °with the women, °and Mary the mother of Jesus, and °with His °brethren.

c 15 And °in those days Peter °stood up °in the midst of the °disciples, and said, (the °number of names °together were about °an hundred and twenty.)

16 °“Men and brethren, this °scripture must needs have been °fulfilled, which the Holy °Ghost °by the mouth of °David spake before °concerning Judas, which °was guide to them that °took <sup>1</sup>Jesus.

17 For he was °numbered °with us, and °had obtained °part of this °ministry.

18 °Now °this man °purchased a °field °with the °reward of °iniquity; and falling °headlong, he °burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels °gushed out.

19 And it was °known °unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that <sup>18</sup>field is called in their °proper °tongue, °Aceldama, that is to say, The <sup>18</sup>field of blood.

20 For it °is written °in °the book of Psalms, °Let his °habitation be °desolate, and °let no man dwell °therein: and his °bishoprick let °another °take.”

21 Wherefore of these <sup>10</sup>men which have companied with us °all the time that °the Lord <sup>1</sup>Jesus °went in and out °among us,

11 also said = said also.

Ye men of Galilee. Lit. Men, Galileans. The term “men” was usual in addressing a company. Cp. our use of the word, “Gentlemen”. This usage is common in Acts : v. 16 ; 2. 14, 22, 29, 37 ; 3. 12 ; 5. 36 ; 7. 2 ; 13. 16, 16, 26, 38 ; 15. 7, 13 ; 17. 22 ; 19. 35 ; 21. 28 ; 22. 1 ; 23. 1, 6 ; 28. 17.

gazing up. Ap. 133. I. 7. Some texts read Ap. 133. I. 5. into. Ap. 104. vi. this same = this.

so . . . in like manner. The Descent, therefore, will be like the Ascension, actual, literal, visible, unexpected, save by those looking for Him, in the clouds of heaven, and to the same place whence He departed (Zech. 14. 4). have seen = beheld. Ap. 133. I. 12.

go = going.

12 unto. Ap. 104. vi.

Olivet. Only here in N.T., but found often in the Papyri. The usual expression is the “Mount of Olives”. from = near.

a sabbath day's journey. See Ap. 51. III. 1 (5).

13 were come = entered.

an = the.

upper room, Gr. *huperōon* : here ; 9. 37, 39 ; 20. 8. Not the same word as in Mark 14. 15. Luke 22. 12.

abode = were abiding. Gr. *katamenō*. Only here.

Peter, &c. See Ap. 141.

14 continued = were continuing. Gr. *proskartereō*. In Acts, here ; 2. 42, 46 ; 6. 4 ; 8. 13 ; 10. 7.

with one accord = with one mind. Occ. eleven times in Acts, once in Rom. 15. 6. Found in a Papyrus of 117 B.C.

prayer. Ap. 134. II. 2.

supplication. The texts omit.

with. Ap. 104. xvi.

and Mary. The last mention of her, “at prayer”.

brethren. Ap. 182.

15 stood up = rose up. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

disciples. The texts read “brethren”.

number. Gr. *ochlos*, crowd. This is an occ. of the Fig. *Epitrechon*. Ap. 6.

together = to the same (place). Gr. *epi to auto*. See 2. 1, 44 ; 4. 26. 1 Cor. 7. 5 ; 11. 20 ; 14. 23.

an hundred and twenty = three forties. A divinely appointed number during a period of waiting. It was the number of Ezra's great synagogue. See Ap. 10.

16 Men and brethren. Cp. v. 11.

scripture. Gr. *graphē*.

fulfilled = filled full. Ap. 125. 7.

Ghost = Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3.

by = through. Ap. 104. v. 1.

David, Peter asserts that Ps. 69 was written by concerning. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

17 numbered. Gr. *katarithmeō*.

had. Omit. part = the lot. Gr.

ministry. Gr. *diakonia*. Ap.

this man = this one, indeed.

field = place, or

reward = pay. Gr. *misthos*.

Sin pays its wages (Rom. 6. 23). iniquity. Ap. 123. VII. 1. Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 13, where the same Greek words

are transl. “wages of unrighteousness”. headlong. Gr. *prēnēs*. Only here. burst asunder.

Gr. *lakeō*. Only here. Dr. John Lightfoot (1602-75) writes:—“The devil, immediately after Judas had

cast back his money into the temple, caught him up into the air, strangled him, threw him headlong, and

dashed him in pieces on the ground”. He refers to Tobit 3. 8, and adds, “That this was known to all the

dwellers at Jerusalem, argues that it was no common and ordinary event, and must be something more

than hanging himself, which was an accident not so very unusual in that nation.” Works, viii, pp. 366, 367.

This requires that Matt. 27. 5 be read, “He was hanged, or strangled”, instead of “hanged himself”.

gushed out = were poured out. 19 known. Gr. *gnōstos*. Cp. Ap. 132. I. ii. This word occ. fifteen

times, ten times in Acts. unto = to. proper = own. Gr. *idios*. tongue = dialect. Gr. *dialektos*.

Only in Acts : here ; 2. 6, 8 ; 21. 40 ; 22. 2 ; 26. 14. Aceldama. See Ap. 94. III. 3. 3 and 161.

20 is = has been. the = a : i.e. the second book, in Ps. 69. 25. habitation = farm, or

country house. Gr. *epaulis*. Only here. desolate = desert : i.e. let the place he has thus acquired

become a wilderness. let, &c. Lit. let there not (Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II) be the dweller (v. 19).

therein = in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) it. bishoprick. Gr. *episcopē*, the office of an *episcopos*, or

overseer. Occ. only here ; Luke 19. 44. 1 Tim. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 12. Cp. v. 17. This is a composite quotation

from Pss. 69. 25, and 109. 8. Ap. 107. II. 4. another. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2. take =

receive. 21 all = in (Gr. *en*) all. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A. went in and out.

A Hebraism for life in general. Fig. *Synecdoche* (of the Species). Ap. 6. Cp. 9. 28. Deut. 28. 6. John 10. 9.

among = over. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

David, and was the utterance of the Holy Spirit. Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 21.

was = became. took = arrested. Gr. *sullambanō*. Cp. Matt. 26. 55.

Only here. with. Gr. *sun*, as in v. 14, but the texts read *en*, among.

*klēros*. Five times in the Gospels, of the lots cast for the Lord's garments.

190. II. 1. 18 Now = Therefore. Verses 18, 19 form a parenthesis.

purchased = caused to be purchased. Fig. *Metonymy* (of Effect). Ap. 6. See Ap. 161.

holding. Gr. *chōrion*. See note on Matt. 26. 36. with. Ap. 104. vii.

Sin pays its wages (Rom. 6. 23). iniquity. Ap. 123. VII. 1. Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 13, where the same Greek words

are transl. “wages of unrighteousness”. headlong. Gr. *prēnēs*. Only here. burst asunder.

Gr. *lakeō*. Only here. Dr. John Lightfoot (1602-75) writes:—“The devil, immediately after Judas had

cast back his money into the temple, caught him up into the air, strangled him, threw him headlong, and

dashed him in pieces on the ground”. He refers to Tobit 3. 8, and adds, “That this was known to all the

dwellers at Jerusalem, argues that it was no common and ordinary event, and must be something more

than hanging himself, which was an accident not so very unusual in that nation.” Works, viii, pp. 366, 367.

This requires that Matt. 27. 5 be read, “He was hanged, or strangled”, instead of “hanged himself”.

gushed out = were poured out. 19 known. Gr. *gnōstos*. Cp. Ap. 132. I. ii. This word occ. fifteen

times, ten times in Acts. unto = to. proper = own. Gr. *idios*. tongue = dialect. Gr. *dialektos*.

Only in Acts : here ; 2. 6, 8 ; 21. 40 ; 22. 2 ; 26. 14. Aceldama. See Ap. 94. III. 3. 3 and 161.

20 is = has been. the = a : i.e. the second book, in Ps. 69. 25. habitation = farm, or

country house. Gr. *epaulis*. Only here. desolate = desert : i.e. let the place he has thus acquired

become a wilderness. let, &c. Lit. let there not (Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II) be the dweller (v. 19).

therein = in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) it. bishoprick. Gr. *episcopē*, the office of an *episcopos*, or

overseer. Occ. only here ; Luke 19. 44. 1 Tim. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 12. Cp. v. 17. This is a composite quotation

from Pss. 69. 25, and 109. 8. Ap. 107. II. 4. another. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2. take =

receive. 21 all = in (Gr. *en*) all. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A. went in and out.

A Hebraism for life in general. Fig. *Synecdoche* (of the Species). Ap. 6. Cp. 9. 28. Deut. 28. 6. John 10. 9.

among = over. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

22 Beginning <sup>1</sup>from the <sup>2</sup>baptism of John, <sup>3</sup>unto that same day that He was <sup>4</sup>taken up <sup>5</sup>from us, must <sup>6</sup>one <sup>7</sup>be ordained to be a <sup>8</sup>witness <sup>9</sup>with us of His <sup>10</sup>resurrection."

23 And they <sup>1</sup>appointed two, Joseph called <sup>2</sup>Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they <sup>1</sup>prayed, and said, "Thou, <sup>2</sup>Lord, <sup>3</sup>Which knowest the hearts of all <sup>4</sup>men, <sup>5</sup>shew <sup>6</sup>whether <sup>7</sup>of these two Thou <sup>8</sup>hast chosen,

25 That he may <sup>1</sup>take part of <sup>2</sup>this <sup>3</sup>ministry and <sup>4</sup>apostleship, <sup>5</sup>from which Judas <sup>6</sup>by transgression fell, <sup>7</sup>that he might go <sup>8</sup>to <sup>9</sup>his own place."

26 And they gave forth their <sup>1</sup>lots; and the <sup>2</sup>lot fell <sup>3</sup>upon Matthias; and he was <sup>4</sup>numbered <sup>5</sup>with the eleven <sup>6</sup>apostles.

d 2 And <sup>1</sup>when the day of <sup>2</sup>Pentecost was <sup>3</sup>fully come, they were all <sup>4</sup>with one accord <sup>5</sup>in one place.

2 And <sup>1</sup>suddenly there came a <sup>2</sup>sound <sup>3</sup>from <sup>4</sup>heaven as of a <sup>5</sup>rushing <sup>6</sup>mighty <sup>7</sup>wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there <sup>1</sup>appeared unto them <sup>2</sup>cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat <sup>3</sup>upon <sup>4</sup>each of them.

B 4 And they were all filled with <sup>1</sup>the Holy Ghost, and began to <sup>2</sup>speak with <sup>3</sup>other tongues, <sup>4</sup>as <sup>5</sup>the Spirit <sup>6</sup>gave them <sup>7</sup>utterance.

5 And there were <sup>1</sup>dwelling <sup>2</sup>at Jerusalem Jews, <sup>3</sup>devout <sup>4</sup>men, <sup>5</sup>out of every <sup>6</sup>nation <sup>7</sup>under <sup>8</sup>heaven.

6 Now <sup>1</sup>when this was noised abroad, the <sup>2</sup>multitude came together, and were <sup>3</sup>confounded, because that <sup>4</sup>every man heard them <sup>5</sup>speak in his own <sup>6</sup>language.

7 And they were all <sup>1</sup>amazed and marvelled, saying <sup>2</sup>one to another, <sup>3</sup>"Behold, are <sup>4</sup>not all these which <sup>5</sup>speak Galilæans?"

8 And how hear we <sup>1</sup>every man in our own <sup>2</sup>tongue, <sup>3</sup>wherein we were born?

9 <sup>1</sup>Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the <sup>2</sup>dwelling in Mesopotamia, and in Judæa, and <sup>3</sup>Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in <sup>1</sup>Egypt, and in the parts of Libya <sup>2</sup>about Cyrene, and <sup>3</sup>strangers of Rome, Jews and <sup>4</sup>proselytes,

11 <sup>1</sup>Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

II. 14. speak. Gr. *laletō*. Ap. 121. 7.

the Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3.

*apophthengomai*, here, v. 14, and 26. 25.

for the Feast, but Jews of the dispersion who had taken up their abode at Jerusalem, perhaps because of the expectation of the Messiah. Cp. Luke 2. 25, 38.

*eulabēs*. Only here, 8. 2, and Luke 2. 25.

nation. Gr. *ethnos*. In Acts transl. twelve times, "nation"; thirty times, "Gentiles"; once, "people" (8. 9); and once, "heathen" (4. 25).

Lit. this voice (Gr. *phōnē*) having come.

transl. multitude, save 23. 3, "bundle".

every man, &c. = they heard them speaking, each one.

7 amazed = dumbfounded. Cp. Mark 3. 21.

the texts omit, but not the Syriac.

8 tongue. Gr. *dialektos*, as in v. 6.

were Jews of the dispersion. The first four were within the limits of the Persian Empire. Elam is mentioned in Gen. 14. 1. Jer. 49. 34 (note). Dan. 8. 2, &c. Mesopotamia is the same as Padan-Aram (Gen. 24. 10; 28. 2). Cappadocia, &c. Provinces of Asia Minor. Asia here means the district comprising Mysia, Lydia, &c., on the Western coast, governed by a Roman pro-consul. Cp. Rev. 1. 4.

These were from Africa. about. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

*epidēmō*. Only here and 17. 21. proselytes. See note on Matt. 23. 15.

22 baptism. Gr. *baptisma*. Ap. 115. II. i. 2. Put for ministry by Fig. *Synecdochē*. Ap. 6.

one = one of these. be ordained to be = become. resurrection. Gr. *anastasis*. Ap. 178. II. 1. The resurrection is the great subject of the Apostolic witness.

Cp. 2. 32; 3. 26; 4. 10; 5. 30; 10. 40; 13. 30; 17. 3, 31, &c. 23 appointed = put forward, or nominated.

Barsabas. Texts read Barsabbas. Ap. 94. III. 3. 11. Cp. 15. 22.

24 prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

Which knowest, &c. Lit. heart-knowing. Gr. *kar-diognōstēs*. Only here and 15. 8. Cp. Jer. 17. 10.

shew = shew plainly. Gr. *anadeiknumi*. Only here and Luke 10. 1.

whether of these two. Lit. of these two, the one.

of. Ap. 104. vii.

25 take part = receive the lot. Gr. *klēros*.

this ministry, &c. = this apostolic ministry. Fig. *Hendiadys*. Ap. 6.

apostleship. Gr. *apostolē*. Only here, Rom. 1. 6. 1 Cor. 9. 2. Gal. 2. 8.

from. Ap. 104. vii, but texts read *apo*.

by transgression fell = transgressed. Ap. 128. VI. 1. that he might = to. to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

his own. Same word as "proper", v. 19.

26 lots, lot. Gr. *klēros*. Same word as "part", in v. 17. numbered. Gr. *sunkatapsēphizō*. Only here. See note on Luke 14. 28.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

2. 1 when, &c. Lit. in (Ap. 104. viii) the day... being completed. The Syriac and Vulgate read "days". This refers to the completion of the seven weeks (fifty days inclusive) from the waving of the sheaf of firstfruits (Lev. 23. 15, 16).

Pentecost = fiftieth (day). Gr. *Pentēkostos*. Only here; 20. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 8.

fully come = being fulfilled. Gr. *sumplēroō*. Only here and Luke 8. 23; 9. 51.

with one accord. See note on 1. 14.

in one place = together. See note on 1. 15.

2 suddenly. Gr. *apnō*. Only here; 16. 26; 28. 6.

sound. Gr. *ēchos*. Only here; Luke 4. 37. Heb. 12. 19. from. Ap. 104. vii.

heaven = the heaven (sing.). See Matt. 6. 9, 10.

rushing, &c. = a mighty wind borne along.

rushing. Gr. pass. of *pherō*. Same word as in 2 Pet. 1. 21 (moved).

mighty. Gr. *biaios*. Only here. The noun, *bia* (force), is only found in Acts. See 5. 26.

wind = blast. Gr. *pnoē*, from *pneō*, to breathe, or blow, whence *pneuma*. Only here and 17. 25. In the Sept.

twenty-one times, of which fifteen are the rendering of the Heb. *n'shāmāh*. Ap. 16.

3 appeared unto = were seen by. Gr. *horaō*. Ap. 133. I. 8.

cloven tongues = tongues distributing, or parting themselves.

4 the Holy Ghost = Holy Spirit. Ap. 101.

other. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2. as = even as.

utterance = to utter or speak forth. Gr.

5 dwelling. Gr. *katoikeō*. As in 1. 19. Not sojourners

at = in. Ap. 104. viii. devout = pious. Gr.

men. Ap. 123. 2. out of. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

6 when, &c.

multitude. Gr. *plēthos*. Occ. seventeen times in Acts,

confounded. Gr. *sunchunō*. Only here, 9. 22; 19. 32; 21. 27, 31.

language. Gr. *dialektos*. See note on 1. 19.

one to another = to (Ap. 104. xv. 3) one another. The

133. I. 2. Fig. *Asterismos*. Ap. 6. not. Ap. 105. I.

9 Parthians, &c. These

10 Egypt, &c.

11 Cretes = Cretans. See Tit. 1. 12.



<sup>4</sup> speak in our tongues the °wonderful works of °God."

12 And they were all °amazed, and °were in doubt, saying °one to another, ° "What meaneth this?"

13 °Others °mocking said, ° "These men °are full of °new wine."

14 But Peter, standing up °with the eleven, lifted up his °voice, and °said °unto them, ° "Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that °dwell at Jerusalem, be this °known °unto you, and °hearken to my °words:

15 For these are °not drunken, as ye °suppose, °seeing it is °but °the third hour of the day.

16 But °this is that which was spoken °by the prophet Joel;

17 °And it shall come to pass °in °the last days, °saith God, ° "I will °pour out °of My °Spirit °upon °all flesh: and your °sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your °young men shall °see °visions, and your old men shall °dream °dreams:

18 And °on My °servants and °on My °handmaidens I will °pour out °in those days °of My °Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will °shew °wonders °in °heaven above, and °signs °in the °earth beneath; blood, and fire, and °vapour of °smoke:

20 The sun shall be °turned °into darkness, and the moon °into blood, before that great and °notable °day of the °LORD come:

21 And it shall come to pass, °that whosoever shall °call on the name of the °LORD shall be saved."

22 °Ye men of Israel, hear these °words; °Jesus °of Nazareth, a °Man °approved °of °God °among you by °miracles and °wonders and °signs, which °God did °by Him °in the midst of you, as ye yourselves °also °know:

23 Him, °being delivered by the °determinate °counsel and °foreknowledge of °God, ye °have taken, and °by °wicked hands °have crucified and °slain:

24 Whom °God hath °raised up, having

wonderful works=great things. Gr. *megaleios*. Only here and Luke 1. 49.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

12 were in doubt=were perplexed. Occ. here; 5. 24; 10. 17. Luke 9. 7; 24. 4.

one to another. Gr. *allos* (Ap. 124. 1) *pros* (Ap. 104. xv. 3) *allon*.

What meaneth this? =What does this imply? Gr. *thelō*. (Ap. 102. 1.)

13 mocking. Gr. *chleuazō*. Only here and 17. 32. The texts read *diachleuazō*.

These men=They.

are full=have been filled. Gr. *mestoō*. Only here. new wine. Gr. *gleukos*. Only here. This word and *mestoō* are frequent in medical works.

## 2. 14-8. 1- (D, p. 1575). THE MINISTRY OF PETER (WITH OTHERS) TO THE NATION IN JERUSALEM. (Repeated Alternation.)

D C<sup>1</sup> | 2. 14-47. Among the brethren.

D<sup>1</sup> | 3. 1-4. 22. Among the people.

C<sup>2</sup> | 4. 23-5. 11. Among the brethren.

D<sup>2</sup> | 5. 12-42. Among the people.

C<sup>3</sup> | 6. 1-7. Among the brethren.

D<sup>3</sup> | 6. 8-8. 1-. Among the people.

## 2. 14-47 (C<sup>1</sup>, above). AMONG THE BRETHREN. (Division.)

C<sup>1</sup> | E<sup>1</sup> | 14-36. Peter's address.

E<sup>2</sup> | 37-47. Results.

## 2. 14-36 (E<sup>1</sup>, above). PETER'S ADDRESS. (Repeated Alternation.)

E<sup>1</sup> | F<sup>1</sup> | 14, 15. Appeal. Men of Judæa.

G<sup>1</sup> | 16-21. Reference to Joel.

F<sup>2</sup> | 22-24. Appeal. Men of Israel.

G<sup>2</sup> | 25-28. Reference to Ps. 16.

F<sup>3</sup> | 29-33. Appeal. Men and Brethren.

G<sup>3</sup> | 34-36. Reference to Ps. 110.

14 with. Ap. 104. xvi.

voice. Gr. *phōnē*. See v. 6.

said=spoke out. Gr. *apophthengomai*, as in v. 4. This was an utterance in the power of the Holy Spirit.

unto=to.

Ye men, &c. Lit. men, Jews, and dwellers at Jerusalem. See note on 1. 11. The ministry of Peter was to the Circumcision. Cp. Matt. 15. 24.

known. See note on 1. 19.

hearken=attend closely. Gr. *enōtizomai*. Only here.

15 suppose. Gr.

the third hour: i.e. 9 a.m. Ap. 165. Cp.

by=through.

the last days. See note on Gen. 49. 1.

of Ap. 104. iv. Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 14.

sons. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii.

visions. Gr. *horasis*. Rev. 4. 3; 9. 17.

18 on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

handmaidens=bondmaids. Gr. *doulē*.

19 shew=

in. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

vapour. Only here and Jas. 4. 14.

20 turned=changed. Only here; Gal. 1. 7.

notable. Gr. *epiphanēs*. Only here. Same word as in the

Sept. Cp. Ap. 106. iii. The kindred noun, *epiphaneia*, is used of the Lord's coming. 2 Thess. 2. 8. 1 Tim.

6. 14, &c. In Joel, the word is "terrible".

day of the Lord. First occ. of this expression is in

Isa. 2. 12. See note there. Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. B. a.

21 call, &c. Gr. *epikaleō*. Cp.

7. 59; 9. 14; 22. 16. Rom. 10. 12-14. 1 Cor. 1. 2.

22 Ye men, &c. Cp. v. 14.

words. Ap. 121. 10.

Man.

of Nazareth=the Nazarene. This title occ. seven times in Acts.

approved=set forth, or commended. Gr. *apodeiknumi*. Only here, 25. 7. 1 Cor. 4. 9. 2 Thess.

2. 4. of Ap. 104. iv. among=unto. Ap. 104. vi.

miracles=powers. Ap. 176. 1. also. Omit.

know. Ap. 132. I. i. 23 being delivered. Only here.

determinate=determined.

Gr. *horizō*. Here; 10. 42; 11. 29; 17. 26, 31. Luke 22. 22. Rom. 1. 4. Heb. 4. 7.

counsel. Ap.

102. 4. foreknowledge. Gr. *prognōsis*. Cp. Ap. 132. I. iv. Only here and 1 Pet. 1. 2.

have

Lit. take into the ears.

*hupolambanō*. See note on 1. 9.

16 this is that, &c. Quoted from Joel 2. 28-31. See Ap. 183.

17 in. Ap. 104. viii.

Gr. *ekcheō*. Transl. "shed forth" in v. 33.

flesh. A Hebraism. Cp. Isa. 40. 5; 66. 24. Luke 3. 6. John 17. 2.

young men. Ap. 108. x.

see. Ap. 133. I. 8 (a).

dream. Only here and Jude 8.

servants. Gr. *doulos*. Ap. 190. I. 2.

wonders. Ap. 176. 2.

signs. Ap. 176. 3.

Wonders in the heavens, signs upon earth.

smoke. Only here, and twelve times in Revelation.

into. Ap. 104. vi.

Sept. Cp. Ap. 106. iii. The kindred noun, *epiphaneia*, is used of the Lord's coming. 2 Thess. 2. 8. 1 Tim.

6. 14, &c. In Joel, the word is "terrible".

Isa. 2. 12. See note there.

Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. B. a.

7. 59; 9. 14; 22. 16. Rom. 10. 12-14. 1 Cor. 1. 2.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

of Nazareth=the Nazarene. This title occ. seven times in Acts.

approved=set forth, or commended. Gr. *apodeiknumi*. Only here, 25. 7. 1 Cor. 4. 9. 2 Thess.

2. 4. of Ap. 104. iv. among=unto. Ap. 104. vi.

miracles=powers. Ap. 176. 1. also. Omit.

know. Ap. 132. I. i.

23 being delivered. Only here.

determinate=determined.

Gr. *horizō*. Here; 10. 42; 11. 29; 17. 26, 31. Luke 22. 22. Rom. 1. 4. Heb. 4. 7.

counsel. Ap.

102. 4. foreknowledge. Gr. *prognōsis*. Cp. Ap. 132. I. iv. Only here and 1 Pet. 1. 2.

have

ta'en, and. The texts omit.

wicked. Gr. *anomos*. Ap. 128. III. 3.

have crucified=

nailed up to (the cross). Gr. *prospēgnumi*. Only here. In the other forty-five places "crucify" is

slain=slew. Gr. *anaireō*, take off, or away. Occ. twenty-three times. All in Luke

and Acts, save Matt. 2. 16. Heb. 10. 9.

24 raised up, Ap. 178. I. 1. Cp. 13. 32, 33.

loosed the ° pains of death: because it was  
not possible that He should be ° holden ° of it.

G<sup>2</sup> 25 For ° David speaketh ° concerning Him, 'I  
foresaw the ° LORD ° always ° before my face,  
for He is ° on my right hand, ° that I should ° not  
be ° moved:

26 ° Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my  
tongue ° was glad; moreover ° also my flesh  
shall ° rest ° in hope:

27 Because Thou wilt ° not ° leave ° my soul  
° in ° hell, ° neither wilt Thou ° suffer Thine ° Holy  
One to ° see ° corruption.

28 Thou ° hast made known to me the ways of  
° life; Thou shalt make me full of ° joy ° with  
Thy countenance.'

F<sup>2</sup> 29 ° Men and brethren, ° let me ° freely speak  
° unto you ° of the ° patriarch David, that he is  
both dead and buried, and his ° sepulchre is  
° with us ° unto this day.

30 Therefore ° being a prophet, and ° knowing  
that ° God ° had sworn ° with an oath to  
him, that ° of the fruit of his loins, ° according  
to the flesh, He would raise up Christ to sit ° on  
° His throne;

31 He ° seeing this before, ° spake ° of the ° re-  
surrection of ° Christ, that ° His soul was ° not  
° left ° in ° hell, ° neither His flesh ° did ° see  
° corruption.

32 This ° Jesus ° hath ° God ° raised up,  
° whereof we ° all are ° witnesses.

33 Therefore ° being by the right hand of  
° God ° exalted, and having received ° of the  
Father the ° promise of ° the Holy Ghost, He  
hath ° shed forth this, which ye ° now ° see and  
hear.

G<sup>2</sup> 34 For David ° is ° not ascended ° into ° the  
heavens: but he saith himself, ° The LORD said  
° unto my ° Lord, Sit Thou ° on My right hand,  
35 Until I make Thy foes ° Thy footstool.'

36 Therefore let ° all the house of Israel ° know  
° assuredly, that ° God hath made that same  
° Jesus, Whom ye ° have crucified, both ° Lord  
and ° Christ."

E<sup>2</sup> H e 37 Now when they heard this, they were  
° pricked in their heart, and said ° unto Peter  
and to the rest of the ° apostles, ° "Men and  
brethren, what shall we do?"

f 38 Then Peter said ° unto them, ° "Repent,  
and ° be baptized every one of you ° in the ° name

pains = birth-pangs. Gr. *ōdin*. Only here; Matt. 24. 8.  
Mark 13. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 3. Used in the Sept. in Ps. 116. 3,  
where the A.V. reads "sorrows",

holden. Same word as "retain", in John 20. 23.  
of = by. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

25 David. Ps. 16. 8.

concerning = with reference to. Ap. 104. vi.  
foresaw = saw before (me). Only here and 21. 29. Gr.  
*prooraō*.

Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. A. a.

always = through (Ap. 104. v. 1) every (event).

before my face. Lit. in the eyes of (Gr. *enōpion*) me.  
on. Ap. 104. vii.

that = in order that. Gr. *hina*.

not. Ap. 105. II. moved. shaken.

26 Therefore = On account of (Ap. 104. v. 2) this.  
was glad = rejoiced exceedingly. See Matt. 5. 12.  
1 Pet. 1. 8; 4. 13.

also my flesh = my flesh also.

rest. Lit. tabernacle. Gr. *kataskēnoō*. Here; Matt.  
13. 32. Mark 4. 32. Luke 13. 19.

in. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

27 leave = forsake, or abandon. Gr. *enkataleipō*. Occ.  
nine times. Always transl. "forsake", except here and  
Rom. 9. 29.

my soul = me. Ap. 110. IV. 1.

in = into. Ap. 104. vi.

hell. Ap. 131. II.

neither. Gr. *oude*.

suffer = give.

Holy One. Gr. *hōsios*. Here; 13. 34, 35. 1 Tim. 2. 8.  
Tit. 1. 8. Heb. 7. 26. Rev. 15. 4; 16. 5. Over thirty  
times in Sept., of which twenty-five are in Psalms.  
Mostly as rendering of Heb. *hā id* = grace, or favour.  
See Deut. 33. 8. Pss. 16. 10; 52. 9.

see. Ap. 133. I. 1.

corruption. Gr. *diaphthora*. Only here; v. 31; 13.  
34-37.

28 hast made known = madest known. Ap. 132. I. ii.  
life. Ap. 170. 1.

joy. Gr. *euphrosunē*. Only here and 14. 17.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

29 Men, &c. See note on 1. 11.

let me = I may.

freely = with (Ap. 104. xi. 1) frankness.

unto. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

of. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

patriarch. Occ. here, 7. 8, 9, and Heb. 7. 4. Applied  
to Abraham and the sons of Jacob, as founders of the  
nation, and to David, as founder of the monarchy.

sepulchre = tomb, as in Mark 5. 5. Gr. *mnēma*. Cp.  
7. 16. Luke 23. 53. The more usual word is *mnēmeion*,  
as in 13. 29.

with = among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

unto = until. Gr. *achri*.

30 being. Gr. *huparchō*. See note on Luke 9. 48.

had sworn = swore. See 2 Sam. 7.

with = by.

of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

on = Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

31 seeing this before = fore-

according . . . Christ to sit. The texts read, "He would set (one)".

His throne. i.e. God's throne. Cp. 1 Chron. 29. 23, and see Ps. 2. 6.

seeing (it). Gr. *proeidon*. Here and Gal. 3. 8.

the Christ. Ap. 98. IX. His soul. Texts read "He".

*enkataleipō*, as in v. 27. did see = saw.

i.e. the twelve. witnesses. See note on 1. 8.

on John 12. 32. of = from beside. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

the Holy Ghost = the Holy Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3.

now. Omit. see. Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5.

Therefore still sleeping. Cp. 13. 36.

Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A. a.

note on Matt. 22. 44.

assuredly. Gr. *asphalōs*. See note on "safely", Mark 14. 44.

*stauroō*, not same word as in v. 23.

Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2 B.

## 2. 37-47 [For Structure see next page].

37 pricked = pierced through. Only here in N.T. In Sept. Gen. 34. 7. Ps. 109. 16, &c. apostles.  
See Ap. 189. 38 Repent. Ap. 111. I. 1. be baptized . . . in. Ap. 115. I. v. For the formula  
of baptism, see Ap. 185. name. Note the frequent use of "the name" in the Acts. Cp. 3. 6, 16;  
4. 10, 12, 17, 18, 30, &c. See also Gen. 12. 8. Ex. 3. 13-15; 23. 21.



of ° Jesus Christ ° for the ° remission of ° sins, and ye shall receive the ° gift of ° the Holy Ghost.

39 For the ° promise is ° unto you, and to your ° children, and to all that are ° afar off, even as many as ° the LORD our ° God shall ° call."

40 And ° with many ° other ° words did he ° testify and ° exhort, saying, "Save yourselves ° from this ° untoward generation."

g 41 Then they that ° gladly ° received his ° word were ° baptized:

J h and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand ° souls.

i 42 ° And they ° continued stedfastly in the ° apostles' ° doctrine and ° fellowship, and in ° breaking of bread, and in ° prayers.

He 43 42 And fear came ° upon every ° soul:

f and many ° wonders and ° signs were done ° by the ° apostles.

g 44 42 And all that ° believed were ° together, and had all things common;

45 44 And sold their possessions ° and goods, ° and parted them ° to all ° men, as ° every man had need.

J i 46 And they, ° continuing daily ° with one accord ° in the ° temple, and ° breaking bread ° from house to house, ° did eat their ° meat ° with ° gladness and ° singleness of heart, ° 47 ° Praising ° God, and having ° favour ° with all the ° people.

h And the ° Lord added ° to the church daily ° such as should be saved.

D<sup>1</sup> K k 3 Now ° Peter and John ° went up together ° into the ° temple ° at the hour of ° prayer, ° being ° the ninth hour.

m 2 And a ° certain ° man ° lame ° from his mother's womb was carried, whom they ° laid

## 2. 37-47 (E<sup>2</sup>, p. 1579). RESULTS. (Alternation and Introversion.)

E<sup>2</sup> H | e | 37. Conviction.  
f | 38-40. Apostle's Counsel.  
g | 41-. Converts.  
J | h | -41. Souls added.  
i | 42. Continuance.  
H | e | 43-. Fear.  
J | -43. Apostles' Miracles.  
g | 44, 45. Converts.  
J | i | 46, 47-. Continuance.  
h | -47. Souls added.

Jesus Christ. i. e. Jesus as Messiah. Ap. 98. XI. for. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. remission = forgiveness. Gr. *aphesis*. Cp. Ap. 174. 12. sins. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

gift = free gift. Gr. *dōrea*. See note on John 4. 10. Always used of divine gifts. The word *dōron* is always used of man's gifts, except in Eph. 2. 8.

39 children. Ap. 108. i.

afar off. Lit. unto (Gr. *eis*) far, i. e. the Dispersion and then the Gentiles. Cp. 22. 21. Eph. 2. 13, 17. Fig. *Euphēmos*. Ap. 6.

call = call to (Himself).

40 with = by.

testify = earnestly testify. Gr. *diamarturomai*. Occ. fifteen times. Once in Luke 16. 28, nine times in Acts, and five times in Paul's Epistles.

exhort. Ap. 134. I. 6.

from = away from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

untoward = crooked.

41 gladly. Texts omit.

received = received fully. Gr. *apodechomai*. Only here; 15. 4; 18. 27; 24. 3; 28. 30. Luke 8. 40.

baptized. Ap. 115. I. i.

souls. Ap. 110. II. See Ps. 110. 3.

42 And. This and the "ands" in following verses give the Fig. *Polysyndeton*. Ap. 6.

continued stedfastly. Gr. *proskartereō*. See note on I. 14.

doctrine = teaching.

fellowship = the fellowship. Cp. v. 44.

breaking of bread. This was the common meal.

Cp. vv. 44, 46 and Matt. 14. 19. Isa. 58. 7.

breaking. Only here and Luke 24. 35.

prayers = the prayers. Ap. 134. II. 2. Cp. 3. 1.

43 upon = to.

44 believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. i.

together. See v. 1.

45 to all. i. e. to the believers.

Gr. *hieron*. See note on Matt. 23. 16.

of. meat = food. Gr. *trophē*. nourishment.

Heb. 1. 9. Jude 24. singleness. Gr. *aphelotēs*. Only here.

of praising God. Here; 3. 8, 9. Luke 2. 13, 20; 19. 37; 24. 53. Rom. 15. 11. Rev. 19. 6. favour.

Gr. *charis*. Ap. 186. I. 1.

Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. A. b.

with = in regard to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

to the church. The texts omit.

such, &c. = the saved.

every man = any one. Ap. 123. 3.

from house to house = at home.

did eat = were partaking

with. Gr. *en*. gladness. Occ. here; Luke 1. 14, 44.

47 Praising. Gr. *aineō*. Always used

of praising God. Here; 3. 8, 9. Luke 2. 13, 20; 19. 37; 24. 53. Rom. 15. 11. Rev. 19. 6. favour.

Gr. *charis*. Ap. 186. I. 1.

people. Gr. *laos*.

together. See v. 1.

## 3. 1-4. 22 (D<sup>1</sup>, p. 1579). AMONG THE PEOPLE. (Introversion and Alternation.)

D<sup>1</sup> K | 3. 1-11. Miracle. Performed.  
L | M<sup>1</sup> | 3. 12-26. Answer to People.  
N<sup>1</sup> | 4. 1-7. Arrest.  
M<sup>2</sup> | 4. 8-12. Answer to Rulers.  
N<sup>2</sup> | 4. 13-18. Decision.  
M<sup>3</sup> | 4. 19-20. Answer to Rulers.  
N<sup>3</sup> | 4. 21-. Release.  
K | 4. -21-22. Miracle. Result.

## 3. 1-11 (K, above). MIRACLE. PERFORMED. (Introversion.)

K | k | 1. In the Temple.  
m | 2. The Beautiful Gate.  
n | 3-9. The Lame Man healed.  
m | 10. The Beautiful Gate.  
k | 11. Solomon's Porch.

1 Peter and John. Mentioned together seven times in Acts, John always in subordination to Peter. went = were going. into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. temple. See 2. 46. at = upon. Ap. 104. ix. 3. prayer. Ap. 134. II. 2. the ninth hour. About 3 p.m. See Ap. 165. Cp. Luke 1. 9, 10. 2 certain. Ap. 123. 3. man. Ap. 123. 2. lame = being (Gr. *huparchō*. See note on Luke 9. 48) lame. from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. laid = were laying, i. e. used to lay.

daily °at the gate of the <sup>1</sup>temple which is called °Beautiful, to °ask °alms °of them that entered <sup>1</sup>into the <sup>1</sup>temple;

<sup>n</sup> 3 Who, °seeing <sup>1</sup>Peter and John about to go <sup>1</sup>into the <sup>1</sup>temple, °asked °an °alms.

4 °And <sup>1</sup>Peter, °fastening his eyes °upon him °with <sup>1</sup>John, said, °“Look °on us.”

5 °And he °gave heed °unto them, °expecting to receive something °of them

6 Then Peter said, “Silver and gold °have I none; but such as I have °give I thee: °In °the name of °Jesus Christ °of Nazareth °rise up and walk.”

7 And he °took him by the right hand, and °lifted him up: and °immediately his °feet and °ankle bones °received strength.

8 And he °leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them <sup>1</sup>into the <sup>1</sup>temple, walking, and °leaping, and praising °God.

9 And all the °people °saw him walking and praising °God:

<sup>m</sup> 10 And they °knew that it was he which sat °for °alms °at the <sup>2</sup>Beautiful gate of the <sup>1</sup>temple: and they were filled with wonder and °amazement °at that which had happened °unto him.

<sup>k</sup> 11 And as °the lame man which was healed held <sup>1</sup>Peter and John, all the °people ran together °unto them °in the °porch that is called Solomon's, °greatly wondering.

<sup>M<sup>1</sup> O<sup>1</sup></sup> 12 °And when Peter °saw it, he answered <sup>1</sup>unto the °people, °“Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye <sup>10</sup>at this? or why °look ye so earnestly °on us, as though by our own °power or °holiness we had made °this man to walk?

<sup>p</sup> 13 The °God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the °God of our fathers, hath °glorified His °Son °Jesus;

<sup>q</sup> Whom ye °delivered up, and °denied °Him °in the presence of Pilate, °when he was determined to °let Him go.

<sup>q</sup> 14 But ye <sup>13</sup>denied °the Holy One and °the Just, and °desired °a murderer °to be granted °unto you;

at=towards. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

Beautiful. Probably the East gate, which, Josephus says, “was of Corinthian brass and greatly excelled those that were only covered over with silver and gold” (Wars 5. § 3).

ask. Ap. 134. I. 4.

alms. Gr. *eleēmosunē*. This was shortened into “*aēlmesse*”, and then into “alms”.

of=from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

3 seeing. Ap. 133. I. 1.

asked. Gr. *erōtāō*. Ap. 134. I. 3.

an alms. Lit. to receive an alms.

4 And=But.

fastening his eyes. Gr. *atenizō*. Ap. 133. III. 6.

upon. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

Look. Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5.

on. Same as “upon”.

5 gave heed. Gr. *epechō*. Here, 19. 22. Luke 14. 7.

Phil. 2. 16. 1 Tim. 4. 16.

unto=to.

expecting. Gr. *prosdokaō*. Ap. 133. III. 3.

6 have I none=belong not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I). Apart from Peter's lack, it was unlawful by Rabbinical ruling to carry a purse into the Temple.

give, &c.=this I give thee.

In. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

the name. See 2. 38.

Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI.

of Nazareth = the Nazarene. This title occurs seven times in Acts. See 2. 22; 4. 10; 6. 14; 10. 38; 22. 8; 26. 9.

rise up. Gr. *eyeirō*. Ap. 178. I. 4.

7 took. Gr. *piāzō*. See note on John 11. 67.

lifted=raised, as in v. 6.

immediately. Gr. *parachrēma*. Occ. nineteen times, of which ten are in Luke and seven in Acts.

feet. Gr. *basis*, a step, then that with which one steps, &c. Only here.

ankle bones. Gr. *sphurōn*. Only here.

received strength = were strengthened. Gr. *stereōō*. Only here, v. 16, and 16. 5.

8 leaping up. Gr. *exallomai*. Only here, a strong form of *hallomai*.

leaping. Gr. *hallomai*. Only here, 14. 10, and John 4. 14. Cp. Isa. 35. 6.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

9 people. See 2. 47.

10 knew. Gr. *epiginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

for. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

at. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

amazement. Gr. *ekstasis*, ecstasy. See note on Mark 5. 42.

11 the lame . . . healed. The texts read “he”.

unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. in. Ap. 104. ix. 2. porch, &c. See note on John 10. 23. greatly wondering. Only here. Cp. Mark 14. 33. This miracle was significant of Israel's restoration. Isa. 35. 6. Cp. Matt. 11. 5.

### 3. 12-26 (M<sup>1</sup>, p. 1581). ANSWER TO PEOPLE. (Division.)

O<sup>1</sup> | 12-16. Explanation.

O<sup>2</sup> | 17-26. Application.

### 3. 12-16 (O<sup>1</sup>, above). PETER'S EXPLANATION. (Introversion.)

O<sup>1</sup> | o | 12. Miracle. Negative. Not by man's power.  
p | 13-. God glorified His servant Jesus.  
q | -13. Ye denied Him.  
q | 14, 15-. Ye killed Him.  
p | -15. God raised Him.  
o | 16. Miracle. Positive. By His Name.

12 Ye men of Israel. Lit. Men, Israelites. See note on 1. 11. look ye so earnestly. Gr. *atenizō*, Ap. 133. III. 6. on=to. power. Gr. *dunamis*. Ap. 172. 1. holiness = godliness. Cp. Ap. 137. 5. this man = him. 13 glorified. Gr. *doxazō*. See note on p. 1511. Son =

Servant. Ap. 108. iv. Cp. Isa. 42. 1; 49. 6. Matt. 12. 18. delivered up. Gr. *paradidōmi*. See note on John 19. 30. denied. Cp. John 19. 16. Him. The texts omit. in. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. when, &c. Lit. he having decided (Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1). let Him go = to release Him.

Gr. *apoluō*. Ap. 174. 11. 14 the Holy One. Cp. 4. 27, 30. Isa. 29. 23; 43. 3; 49. 7. Fig. *Antonomasia*. Ap. 6. the Just. Gr. *dikaios*. Ap. 191. 1. Cp. 7. 52; 22. 14. desired. Gr. *aiteō*. Ap. 134. I. 4.

a murderer = a man (Ap. 123. 2) a murderer. to be granted. Gr. *charizomai*. Ap. 184. II. 1.



15 And killed the ° Prince of ° life,

<sup>p</sup> Whom ° God hath ° raised ° from the dead; whereof we are ° witnesses.

<sup>o</sup> 16 And His ° name ° through ° faith ° in His ° name hath ° made ° this man strong, whom ye ° see and ° know; yea, the ° faith which is ° by Him hath given him this ° perfect soundness ° in the presence of you all.

<sup>O<sup>2</sup> r<sup>1</sup></sup> 17 And now, brethren, I ° wot that ° through ignorance ye did it, as ° did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which ° God ° before had shewed ° by the mouth of all His prophets, that ° Christ should suffer, He ° hath so fulfilled.

<sup>s<sup>1</sup></sup> 19 ° Repent ye therefore, and ° be converted, ° that your ° sins may be ° blotted out, ° when ° the times of ° refreshing ° shall come ° from the presence of ° the LORD;

20 And He ° shall ° send ° Jesus Christ, Which ° before was preached ° unto you:

<sup>r<sup>2</sup></sup> 21 Whom ° the heaven must receive ° until the times of ° restitution of all things, which ° God ° hath spoken ° by the mouth of all His holy prophets ° since the world began.

22 ° For ° Moses truly ° said ° unto the fathers, ° A Prophet shall the ° LORD your ° God ° raise up ° unto you ° of your brethren, ° like unto me; Him shall ye hear ° in all things whatsoever He shall ° say ° unto you.

<sup>s<sup>2</sup></sup> 23 And it shall come to pass, that every ° soul, which will ° not hear that Prophet, shall be ° destroyed ° from among the ° people.

<sup>r<sup>3</sup></sup> 24 Yea, and all the prophets ° from ° Samuel and ° those that follow after, as many as have ° spoken, ° have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are ° the ° children of the prophets, and of the ° covenant which ° God ° made ° with our fathers, saying ° unto Abraham, ° And ° in ° thy seed shall all the ° kindreds of the ° earth be ° blessed.

<sup>s<sup>3</sup></sup> 26 ° Unto you first ° God, having ° raised up His ° Son ° Jesus, ° sent Him to bless you, ° in turning away every one of you ° from his ° iniquities."

15 Prince. Gr. *archēgos* = leader; one who stands at the head or beginning (*archē*) of a list, or rank. Here, 5. 31. Heb. 2. 10; 12. 2.

life. Gr. *zōē*. Ap. 170. 1.

from the dead. Gr. *ek nekron*. Ap. 139. 3.

witnesses. Gr. *martur*. See note on 1. 8.

16 through = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1.

in = of.

made ... strong. See v. 7.

this man = this one.

see. Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

know. Gr. *oīda*. Ap. 132. I. i.

by. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

perfect soundness. Lit. wholeness. Gr. *holoklēria*.

Only here. Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 23. Heb. 2. 4.

in the presence of. Lit. over against. Gr. *apenanti*.

Here, 17. 7. Matt. 21. 2; 27. 24, 61. Rom. 3. 18.

### 3. 17-26 (O<sup>2</sup>, p. 1582). APPLICATION. (Alternation.)

<sup>O<sup>2</sup> r<sup>1</sup></sup> | 17, 18. Prophecy. Christ's Death.

<sup>s<sup>1</sup></sup> | 19, 20. Repentance. Pardon. Refreshing.

<sup>r<sup>2</sup></sup> | 21, 22. Prophecy. Christ's Rule.

<sup>s<sup>2</sup></sup> | 23. Disobedience. Destruction.

<sup>r<sup>3</sup></sup> | 24, 25. Prophecy. All blessed in Christ.

<sup>s<sup>3</sup></sup> | 26. Sin Forsaken. Blessing.

17 wot = know, as in v. 16.

through = according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

did also, &c. = your rulers also (did). Cp. Luke 23. 34.

18 before had shewed = announced before. Here,

v. 24; 7. 52. 2 Cor. 9. 5. Cp. Ap. 121. 5.

Christ. Ap. 98. IX. The texts read "His Christ".

hath ... fulfilled = fulfilled. Gr. *plēroō*. Ap. 125. 7.

See 1. 16; 2. 2, 28.

19 Repent. Gr. *metanoēō*. Ap. 111. I. 1.

be converted = turn ye again (to Me). Jer. 3. 7, 14,

22, &c.

that, &c. Lit. for (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) the blotting out.

sins. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

blotted out = wiped out, the blotting out. Here,

Col. 2. 14. Rev. 3. 5; 7. 17; 21. 4

when = in order that. Gr. *hopōs*. Occ. fifteen times

in Acts, and always expresses a purpose. Cp. 8. 15, 24;

9. 2, 12, 17, 24, &c.

the. Omit.

refreshing. Gr. *anapsuxis*. Only here. Cp. 2 Tim.

1. 16. shall = may.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. A. b

20 send. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1.

Jesus Christ = Christ Jesus. Ap. 98. XII.

before was preached. Gr. *prokērussō*. Cp. Ap.

121. 1. Only here, and in 13. 24. But the texts read *procheirizomai*, to choose or appoint before, as in 22. 14;

26. 18. 21 the heaven. No art. See Matt. 6. 9, 10. until. Gr. *achri*. restitution.

Gr. *apokatastasis* = re-establishment from a state of ruin. Only here. hath spoken = spoke. Gr.

*laleō*. Ap. 121. 7. since the world began. Ap. 151. II. A. ii. 1. 22 For = Indeed.

Moses. Moses is referred to nineteen times in Acts. See note on Matt. 8. 4. said. See Deut.

18. 15-19. So Peter claimed Deuteronomy as the work of Moses. unto the fathers. The texts

omit. A prophet. Cp. John 1. 21, 25. Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. B. a. raise up.

Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1. of = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. like unto = as He raised

up me. in = according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. say = speak, as in v. 21. (See Ap.

107. I.). The reference is to Deut. 18. 15. 23 soul. Ap. 110. II. not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II.

destroyed = utterly destroyed. Gr. *exolothreuomai*. Only here. Frequently in Sept. About eighty times

as rendering of *kārath*, cut off. See Gen. 17. 14. Ex. 30. 33; 31. 14 The quotation is from Deut. 18. 18, 19.

Ap. 107. I. 1. Here the Holy Spirit gives the solemn meaning of "I will require it of him", as being destruction from among the people. Cp. Mal. 4. 1.

from among. Ap. 104. vii. 24 Samuel.

Samuel was the first great prophet and spokesman of God after Moses. those that follow

after = those next in order. Gr. *kathexēs*. Only used by Luke, here, 11. 4; 18. 23. Luke 1. 3; 8. 1.

have likewise foretold = foretold also. See v. 18. 25 the. Omit. children =

sons. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii. covenant. Gr. *diathēkē*. Cp. Luke 1. 72. For this Hebraism,

"sons of the covenant", cp. Matt. 8. 12; 9. 15. Luke 16. 8. made = covenanted. Gr.

*diatithēmi*. with = Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. in. Dat. case; no preposition. thy

seed. i. e. Christ. See Gal. 3. 16. kindreds = families. Gr. *patria*. Only here, Luke 2. 4.

Eph. 3. 15. earth. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4. blessed. Gr. *eulogeomai*. Only here,

and in Gal. 3. 8. Strong form of *eulogeō*, which occ. in the next verse. 26 iniquities. Gr.

*ponēria*. Ap. 128. II. 1.

N<sup>1</sup>

4 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, "By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?"

M<sup>2</sup>

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, "Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, Whom ye crucified, Whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the Stone Which was set at nought of you builders, Which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."

N<sup>2</sup>

13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go

4. 1 And=Now.

spake. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7.

unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

people. See 2. 47.

captain. See note on Luke 22. 4.

temple. See 2. 46.

Sadducees. Ap. 120. II. 2. The Lord was opposed by the Pharisees. Now the opponents are the Sadducees, because of their hatred of the truth of the resurrection, of which the Apostles were witnesses. See note on 1. 22; 23. 6-8.

2 grieved = exasperated. Gr. *diaponeomai*. Only here, and 16. 18.

that=because. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2.

preached. Gr. *katangelō*. Ap. 121. 5.

through=in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

resurrection. Gr. *anastasis*. Ap. 178. II. 1.

from the dead. Gr. *ek nekrōn*. Ap. 139. 3.

3 in. Ap. 104. vi.

hold=ward. Gr. *tērēsis*. Only here, 5. 18, and 1 Cor. 7. 19.

unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

now=already.

4 Howbeit=But.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. i.

men. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2.

5 it came to pass. A Hebraism, very common in Luke, about fifty times in his Gospel, and some fifteen times in the Acts.

on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

rulers, &c. An assembly of the Sanhedrin. Cp. Matt. 26. 3. Mark 14. 53, and see note on Matt. 2. 4.

6 Annas. See note on Luke 3. 2.

Caiaphas. See note on John 11. 49-53; 18. 13.

John. Nothing certainly known of him. Dr. John Lightfoot supposes he was Johanan Ben Laccai, a famous Rabbi of that time. *Works*, viii. p. 392.

of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

kindred=race. Gr. *genos*. Not the same word as in 3. 25.

kindred of the high priest=high-priestly race. Gr. *archieratikos*. Only here.

at. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

7 in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

asked = were enquiring. Gr. *punthanomai*, as in Matt. 2. 4.

By = In, as above.

what=what kind of.

power. Gr. *dunamis*. Ap. 172. 1.

have ye done = did ye.

8 filled, &c. See 2. 4.

Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 14.

9 If. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a.

of. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

done to = of. Gen. of relation.

what means = whom. *he* = this one.

10 known. See note on 1. 19.

of Nazareth = the Nazarene.

raised. Gr. *egeirō*. Ap. 178. 4.

whole. Gr. *hugiēs*. Only here in

the Acts. Twelve times in the Gospels. Cp. Matt. 12. 13. Occ. Tit. 2. 8; fourteen occ. in all.

11 the

set at nought = treated with contempt. Gr. *exoutheneō*.

the head, &c. Lit.

12 Neither

is there, &c. = And there is not (Ap. 105. I) in any (Gr. *oudeis*). A double negative, for emphasis.

other. Gr. *allos*. Ap. 124. 1.

there is none = neither is there. Gr. *oude*.

other.

heaven = the heaven.

whereby = in (Ap. 104. viii) which.

13 Now when they saw = And beholding. Gr. *theōreō*.

unlearned = illiterate. Gr. *agrammatos*. Only here. Cp. John 7. 15.

ignorant = obscure. Gr. *idiōtēs*. Lit. private, i. e.

took knowledge = recognized.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

could, &c. = had nothing

be examined. Gr. *anakrinō*. Ap. 122. 2. Cp. Luke 23. 14.

good deed = benefit. Gr. *euergesia*. Only here and 1 Tim. 6. 2.

Ap. 17. 5. man. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1.

is made whole = has been saved. Gr. *sōzō*. Cp. John 11. 12.

unto = to. the name. See 2. 38. Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI.

Cp. 2. 22. crucified. See 2. 23. God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

this man = this one. before you = in your presence.

whole. Gr. *hugiēs*. Only here in the Acts. Twelve times in the Gospels. Cp. Matt. 12. 13. Occ. Tit. 2. 8; fourteen occ. in all.

11 the

Stone, &c. A reference to Ps. 118. 22.

Cp. Luke 18. 9; 23. 11. of = by Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

unto (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.) a head of a corner, i. e. a corner-stone. Cp. Isa. 28. 16.

is there, &c. = And there is not (Ap. 105. I) in any (Gr. *oudeis*). A double negative, for emphasis.

other. Gr. *allos*. Ap. 124. 1.

Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

See note on Matt. 6. 3, 10.

be saved. Gr. *sōzō*, as in v. 9.

Ap. 133. I. 11.

boldness = outspokenness. Gr. *parrhēsia*. Same word as "freely", in 2. 29.

perceived. Gr. *katalambanō*. Cp. John 1. 5. Eph. 3. 18.

unprofessional. Only here, 1 Cor. 14. 16, 23, 24. 2 Cor. 11. 6.

Gr. *epigindskō*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

14 beholding. Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5.

(Gr. *oudeis*) to say against it (Gr. *antepō*. Only here and Luke 21. 15).



aside out of the °council, they °conferred °among themselves,

16 Saying, "What shall we do to these °men? for that indeed a °notable °miracle hath °been done °by them is °manifest to all them that °dwell in Jerusalem; and we °cannot deny it.

17 But °that it °spread °no further °among the °people, let us °straitly °threaten them, °that they °speak henceforth to no °man °in this °name."

18 And they called them, and commanded them °not to °speak °at all °nor teach °in the °name of °Jesus.

M<sup>s</sup> 19 But Peter and John °answered and said °unto them, "Whether it be right in the sight of °God to hearken unto you °more than unto °God, °judge ye.

20 For we °cannot °but °speak the things which we °have seen and heard."

N<sup>s</sup> 21 °So when they had further threatened them, they °let them go, finding °nothing how they might punish them, °because of the °people;

K for all men °glorified °God °for that which °was done.

22 For the °man was above forty years old, °on whom this °miracle of healing °was shewed.

C<sup>2</sup> P<sup>1</sup> Q 23 And °being °let go, they went °to °their own company, and °reported all that the chief priests and elders had said °unto them.

R t 24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice °to °God °with one accord, and said, "Lord, Thou °art God, Which °hast made °heaven, and °earth, and the sea, and all that °in them is:

u 25 Who °by the mouth of Thy °servant David °hast said,

v "Why did the °heathen °rage, and the °people °imagine vain things?

26 °The kings of the °earth stood up, and the °rulers were gathered °together °against the °LORD, and °against His °Christ."

v 27 For °of a truth °against Thy holy °Child °Jesus, Whom thou °hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, °with the °Gentiles, and the °people of Israel, were gathered together,

their own company = their own. Gr. *idios*.

#### 4. 24-30 (R. above). PRAYER. (Introversion.)

R t | 24. God's power. Creation.  
u | 25-. Word by David.  
v | -25, 26. Man's rage predicted.  
v | 27, 28. Man's rage accomplished.  
u | 29. Word by Apostles.  
t | 30. God's power. Healing.

24 with one accord. See note on 1. 14. Lord. Gr. *Despotēs*. Ap. 98. VI. ii. 1. art God. The texts omit hast made = madest. earth. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 1. 25 servant. Gr. *pais*. Ap. 108. iv. and 190. I. 6. hast said = saidst. This quotation is from Ps. 2. 1, 2. See notes there heathen = nations. Gr. *ethnos*. Hence our word "heathen". rage. Gr. *phruassō*. Only here in N.T. Used in Sept. of Ps. 2. 1, as transl. of Heb. *rāgash*. imagine = meditate. Gr. *meletaō*. Here, Mark 13. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 15. 26 The kings. i. e. Gentiles. rulers. i. e. Jews. together. See note on 1. 15. against. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1. Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. A. a. Christ. i. e. Messiah. Ap. 98. IX. 27 of a truth. Lit. upon (Ap. 104. ix. 1) truth. The texts add "in this city". against. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. Child = servant. Gr. *pais*, as v. 25. Fig. *Catachresis* Ap. 6. hast anointed = didst anoint. See note on Luke 4. 18. Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*, as in v. 25.

15 council = Sanhedrin. Gr. *sunedrion*. See note on Matt. 5. 22.

conferred. Gr. *sumballō*. Only used by Luke, here, 17. 18; 18. 27; 20. 14. Luke 2. 19; 14. 31. among themselves = towards (Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3) one another.

16 notable. Gr. *gnōstos*, as in v. 10.

miracle. Gr. *semeion*. Ap. 176. 3.

been done = come to pass.

by. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

manifest. Gr. *phaneros*. Ap. 106. I. viii.

dwell in = inhabit. Gr. *katoikeō*. See note on 2. 5.

cannot = are not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) able to.

17 that = in order that. Gr. *hina*.

spread. Gr. *dianemomai*. Only here.

no further = not (Gr. *mē*) for (Gr. *epi*) more.

among = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

straitly threaten = threaten with threats. Fig. *Polyptōton*. Ap. 6.

threaten. Gr. *apeilō*. Only here and 1 Pet. 2. 23. The noun *apeilē* occ. here, v. 29; 9. 1. Eph. 6. 9.

that they speak, &c. = Lit. no longer to speak to no man. A double negative, for emphasis.

in = Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

18 not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 106. II.

speak = speak forth. Gr. *phthengomai*. Only here, and 2 Pet. 2. 16, 18. Cp. 2. 4.

at all. Gr. *katholou*. Only here.

nor. Gr. *mede*.

19 answered and said. Ap. 122. 3.

Whether = If. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a.

more = rather.

judge. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1. Fig. *Anacænōsis*. Ap. 6.

20 but = not. As v. 17.

have seen and heard = saw (Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1) and heard.

21 So when, &c. = But having further threatened. Only here.

let . . . go = Gr. *apoluō*. Ap. 174. 11.

nothing, &c. = no further means of punishing.

because of. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2.

glorified. Gr. *doxazō*. See note on 8. 13.

for. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

was done = had taken place.

22 was shewed = had been wrought.

#### 4. 23-5. 11 (C<sup>2</sup> p. 1579). AMONG THE BRETHREN. (Division.)

C<sup>2</sup> | P<sup>1</sup> | 4. 23-31. Return of the Apostles.  
P<sup>2</sup> | 4. 32-5. 11. Unity.

#### 4. 23-31 (P<sup>1</sup>, above) RETURN OF THE APOSTLES. (Introversion)

P<sup>1</sup> | Q | 23. Report.  
R | 24-30. Prayer.  
R | 31-. Answer.  
Q | -31. Testimony.

23 being = having been.

to Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

reported. Gr. *apangellō*. Cp. Ap. 121. 5, 6.

28 For to do whatsoever Thy hand and Thy °counsel °determined before °to be done.

29 And °now, °Lord, °behold their <sup>17</sup>threatenings: and °grant <sup>10</sup>unto Thy °servants, that °with all <sup>13</sup>boldness they may °speak Thy °word,

30 °By stretching forth Thine hand °to heal; and that °signs and °wonders may be done <sup>16</sup>by the <sup>10</sup>name of Thy holy <sup>27</sup>Child <sup>13</sup>Jesus."

31 And °when they had °prayed, the place was °shaken °where they were assembled together; and they were all °filled with °the Holy Ghost,

and they °spake the °word of <sup>10</sup>God <sup>20</sup>with <sup>13</sup>boldness.

32 And °the multitude of them that °believed were of one heart and of one °soul:

°neither said °any of them that °ought of °the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great °power °gave the °apostles °witness of the °resurrection of °the Lord <sup>13</sup>Jesus: and great °grace was °upon them all.

34 °Neither °was there °any <sup>12</sup>among them °that lacked: for as many as °were °possessors of °lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down °at the °apostles' feet: °distribution was made unto every man °according as °he had need.

36 And °Joses, who °by the °apostles was surnamed °Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The °son of °consolation,) a Levite, and °of the country of Cyprus,

37 °Having °land sold it, and brought the money, and laid it <sup>35</sup>at the °apostles' feet.

5 But a °certain °man °named °Ananias, °with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 And °kept back part °of the price, his wife

28 counsel. Ap. 102. 4. Cp. 2. 23. determined before. Gr. *proorizō*. Generally translated "predestinate". See Rom. 8. 29, 30. 1 Cor. 2. 7. Eph. 1. 5, 11.

to be done. Fig. *Hypo-zeugma* (*Zeugma*. 3. Ap. 6). As "hand" could not determine.

29 now=as to the present. Gr. *tanun*. A strong form of *nun*. Only here, 5. 38; 17. 30; 20. 32; 27. 22.

Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. B. b. behold. Gr. *epeidon*. Ap. 133. II. 1. Only here and Luke 1. 25. grant=give.

servants=bond-servants. Ap. 190. I. 2. with. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

30 to heal=for (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) healing. signs. As in *vc*. 16, 22.

wonders. Gr. *teras*. Ap. 176. 2.

31 when they had - while they.

prayed. Ap. 134. I. 5.

shaken. Gr. *saleuō*. Cp. 16. 26.

where=in (Ap. 104. viii) which. the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 14.

#### 4. 32-5. 11 (P<sup>2</sup>, 1585). UNITY. (Alternation.)

P<sup>2</sup> S | 4. 32-. Unity.

T | 4. -32. Community of goods.

S | 4. 33. Power and Grace.

T | 4. 34-5. 11. Community of goods.

32 the multitude, &c.=of the full number (Gr. *plēthos*) of the believing ones.

soul. Ap. 110. V. 1.

neither=and not even. any=one.

ought=any one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

the things which he possessed=his possessions.

Gr. *huparchō*. Cp. Luke 9. 48 and 12. 15.

33 gave=were giving forth.

apostles. Ap. 189.

witness=the testimony. Gr. *marturion*. First occ. Matt. 8. 4.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.

grace. Ap. 184. I. 1.

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

#### 4. 34-5. 11 (T, above). COMMUNITY OF GOODS. (Division.)

T | U<sup>1</sup> | 4. 34, 35. General.

U<sup>2</sup> | 4. 36-5. 11. Particular.

34 Neither - For neither.

was=were. Gr. *huparchē*. See note on Luke 9. 48.

The texts read *ēn* was. any. Ap. 123. 3.

were. Gr. *huparchō*. possessors. Gr. *ktētōr*.

35 at. Ap. 104. xii. 3. distribution,

&c.=it was distributed. according as. Gr. *kathoti*, as in 2. 24, 45. he=any one. Gr. *tis*, as in *v*. 34.

#### 4. 36-5. 11 (U<sup>2</sup>, above). PARTICULAR. (Division.)

U<sup>2</sup> | V<sup>1</sup> | 4. 36-37. Devotedness.

V<sup>2</sup> | 5. 1-11. Deceit.

36 The next chapter should begin here. Joses. Texts read Joseph, as in 1. 23. by. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

Barnabas. It is possible that Joseph Barnabas, or Barnabbas, is the same as Joseph Barsabbas of 1. 23, and that he was reserved for a better lot by the Holy Spirit. son. Ap. 108. iii. See note on 3. 26.

consolation. Or, exhortation. Gr. *paraklēsis* has both meanings. See Luke 2. 25; 6. 24. 1 Cor. 14. 3. of the country of Cyprus = a Cypriote by race. 37 Having. Gr. *huparchō*. land. Lit. a field, as in Luke 14. 18.

#### 5. 1-11 (V<sup>2</sup>, above). DECEIT. (Extended Alternation.)

V<sup>2</sup> | W | x | 1, 2. Ananias.

y | 3, 4. Remonstrance.

z | 5-. Death.

X | a | -5. Fear.

b | 6. Burial.

W | x | 7, 8. Sapphira.

y | 9. Remonstrance.

z | 10-. Death.

X | b | -10. Burial.

a | 11. Fear.

1 certain. Ap. 123. 3. man. Ap. 123. 2. named=by name. Ananias. Ananias

and Sapphira, names of grace and beauty attached to persons whose principles were bad. with. Ap.

104. xvi. 2 kept back. Gr. *nosplizomai*. Only here, *v*. 3. Tit. 2. 10. of=from. Ap. 104. iv.



also °being privy to it, and brought a °certain part, and laid it °at the °apostles' feet.

y 3 But Peter said, "Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to °the Holy Ghost, and to °keep back part °of the price of the °land?"

4 °Whiles it remained, was it °not thine own? and after it was sold, °was it not °in thine own °power? °why °hast thou conceived this thing °in thine heart? thou hast °not lied °unto °men, but °unto °God."

z 5 °And Ananias hearing these °words fell down, and °gave up the ghost:

X a and °great fear came °on all them that heard °these things.

b 6 °And the °young men °arose, °wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

W x 7 °And it was °about the space of three hours after, °when his wife, °not °knowing what was done, came in.

8 °And Peter °answered °unto her, "Tell me °whether ye sold the °land for so much?" And she said, "Yea, for so much."

y 9 Then Peter said °unto her, °"How is it that ye °have agreed together to tempt the °Spirit of the °LORD? °behold, the feet of them which have buried thy °husband are °at the door, and °shall carry thee out."

z 10 Then fell she down °straightway °at his feet, and °yielded up the ghost:

X b and the °young men came in, and found her °dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her °by her °husband.

a 11 And °great fear came °upon all the °church, and °upon °as many as heard these things.

D<sup>2</sup>Y<sup>1</sup> c<sup>1</sup> 12 °And °by the hands of the °apostles were many °signs and °wonders °wrought °among the °people;

d<sup>1</sup> (and they were all °with one accord °in °Solomon's porch.

c<sup>2</sup> 13 °And of the rest durst °no man °join himself to them: but the °people °magnified them.

14 °And °believers were the more added to the °Lord, °multitudes both of °men and °women.)

15 °Insomuch that they brought forth the

being privy to = being conscious of. Gr. *suneidon*. Only here, 12. 12; 14. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 4.

at. Ap. 104. xii. 3. apostles'. Ap. 189.

3 the Holy Ghost. Two arts. Ap. 101. II. 3: Cp. 1. 16.

land. Gr. *chōrion*, as in 1. 18, 19; 4. 31, not *ktēma* possession, as in v. 1; 2. 45. Matt. 19. 22.

4 Whiles . . . power? Lit. Is it not (Gr. *ouchi*. Ap. 105. I. a.) that, remaining, it remained to thee, and sold, it belonged to thy right?

was = belonged. Gr. *huparchō*. See Luke 9. 48.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

power. Ap. 172. 5.

why - why is it that.

hast . . . conceived = didst put, implying careful deliberation, not sudden temptation.

not. Ap. 105. I.

unto = to.

men. Ap. 123. 1.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 3.

5 And = Now, or But.

words. Ap. 121. 10.

gave up the ghost = expired. Only here, v. 10; 12. 23. A medical word. Cp. *ekpneō*. Mark 15. 37.

great fear. Cp. "great grace", "great power", in 4. 33.

on = upon. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

these things. The texts omit.

6 young men = younger (men).

arose. Ap. 178. I. 1.

wound . . . up. Gr. *sustellō*. Only here and 1 Cor. 7. 29.

7 about the space . . . after = as it were an interval. Gr. *diastēma*. Only here. A medical word.

when = and.

not. Ap. 105. II.

knowing. Ap. 132. I. i.

8 answered. Ap. 122. 3.

whether = if. Ap. 118. 2. a.

9 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

How = Why.

have agreed together = were agreed together. Gr. *sumphōneō*. Here, 15. 15, and four times in the Gospels. Cp. Engl. "symphony".

Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3.

Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. B. b.

behold. Ap. 133. I. 2. Fig. *Asterismos*. Ap. 6.

husband. Ap. 123. 2.

at. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

shall = they shall.

10 straightway. Gr. *parachrēma*. See note on 3. 7.

at. Gr. *para*. as in v. 2, but the texts read *pros*.

yielded up the ghost. Same as in v. 5.

young men. Ap. 108. x. dead. Ap. 139. 2.

by. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

11 upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

church. Ap. 186.

as many as = all those who.

### 5. 12-42 (D<sup>2</sup>, p. 1579). AMONG THE PEOPLE. (Division.)

D<sup>2</sup> | Y<sup>1</sup> | 12-21-. Apostles' Activity.

| Y<sup>2</sup> | -21-42. Rulers' Opposition.

### 5. 12-21- (Y<sup>1</sup>, above). APOSTLES' ACTIVITY. (Repeated Alternation.)

Y<sup>1</sup> | c<sup>1</sup> | 12-. Miracles.

d<sup>1</sup> | -12. In the Temple.

c<sup>2</sup> | 13-16. Miracles.

d<sup>2</sup> | 17, 18. In prison.

c<sup>3</sup> | 19, 20. Miracle.

d<sup>3</sup> | 21-. In the Temple.

12 by. Ap. 104. v. 1.

signs. Ap. 176. 3.

wonders. Ap. 176. 2.

wrought = being

wrought. Cp. Mark 16. 17, 18.

among. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

people. Gr. *laos*.

See note on 2. 47.

with one accord. See note on 1. 14.

Solomon's porch. See note on John 10. 23.

13 no

man = no one. Gr. *oudeis*.

join himself. Gr. *kollaomai*.

See note on Luke 15. 15.

magnified.

Gr. *megalyunō*. Cp. Luke 1. 46, 55.

14 believers = believing (ones). Ap. 150. I. 1.

Lord. Ap. 98.

VI. i. β. 2. A.

multitudes. Gr. *plēthos*. See note on 2. 6.

women. Cp. 1. 14.

15 Insomuch

that - So that. This depends upon the first clause of v. 12, all that intervenes being in a parenthesis.

°sick °into the streets, and laid *them* °on beds and °couches, °that °at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might °overshadow °some of them.

16 There came °also a <sup>14</sup>multitude *out* of the cities °round about °unto Jerusalem, bringing <sup>15</sup>sick folks, and them which were °vexed °with unclean °spirits: and they were °healed °every one.

d<sup>2</sup> 17 °Then the °high priest °rose up, and all they that were <sup>1</sup>with him, (which is the °sect of the °Sadducees,) and were filled with °indignation,

18 And laid their hands °on the °apostles, and put them °in the °common °prison.

c<sup>3</sup> 19 But the angel of the °LORD <sup>12</sup>by night opened the °prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 "Go, stand and °speak °in the °temple to the <sup>12</sup>people all °the °words of this °life."

d<sup>3</sup> 21 °And when they heard that, they entered °into the °temple °early in the morning, and °taught.

Y<sup>2</sup> e<sup>1</sup> But the <sup>17</sup>high priest came, and they that were <sup>1</sup>with him, and called the °council together, and all the °senate of the °children of Israel,

f<sup>1</sup> and °sent °to the °prison to have them brought. 22 But when the °officers came, and found them °not °in the °prison, they returned, and °told,

23 Saying, "The <sup>21</sup>prison °truly found we °shut °with all safety, and the °keepers standing °without °before the doors: but when we had opened, we found <sup>13</sup>no man within."

e<sup>2</sup> 24 Now when °the high priest and the °captain of the °temple and the chief priests heard these °things, they °doubted °of them °whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came °one and °told them, saying, °"Behold, the <sup>1</sup>men whom ye put °in °prison are standing °in the °temple, and teaching the <sup>12</sup>people."

f<sup>2</sup> 26 Then went the °captain <sup>1</sup>with the °officers, and brought them °without violence: for they feared the <sup>12</sup>people, °lest they should have been stoned.

27 °And when they had brought them, they set *them* °before the °council:

e<sup>3</sup> and the <sup>17</sup>high priest °asked them, 28 Saying, "Did °not we °straitly command you that ye should °not teach °in this °name? and, °behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and °intend to °bring °this °Man's blood °upon us."

f<sup>3</sup> 29 Then Peter and the *other* °apostles °an-

sick. See note on John 11. 1.

into=along. Ap. 104. x. 2.

on=upon. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

couches. Gr. *krabbatos*. See note on Mark 2. 4.

that=in order that. Gr. *hina*.

at the least=even if (it might be).

overshadow. Gr. *episkiazō*. See note on Luke 9. 34.

some=some one. Ap. 123. 3.

16 also, &c.=a multitude also.

round about. Gr. *periz*. Only here.

unto. Ap. 104. vi.

vexed=beset. Gr. *ochleō*, to crowd. Only here and Luke 6. 18. A medical word.

with=by. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

spirits. Ap. 101. II. 12.

healed. Gr. *therapeuō*. See note on Luke 6. 17, 18.

every one=all of them.

17 Then=But.

high priest. Gr. *archiereus*.

rose up. Ap. 178. I. 1. See v. 6.

sect. Gr. *hairesis*=a choosing, hence "heresy".

Occ. here, 15. 5; 24. 5, 14; 26. 5; 28. 22. 1 Cor. 11. 19.

Gal. 5. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 1.

Sadducees. Ap. 120. II. 2. Cp. 4. 1.

indignation. Gr. *zēlos*. Only other occ. in Acts in

13. 45. Used in a good sense in John 2. 17. 2 Cor.

11. 2, &c.

18 common=public. Gr. *dēmosios*. Only here, 16.

37; 18. 28; 20. 20.

prison. Same as "hold" in 4. 3.

19 prison. Gr. *phulakē*, the common word for

"prison".

20 speak. Ap. 121. 7.

temple. See 2. 46.

the words, &c.=these words of life. Fig. *Hypallagē*.

Ap. 6.

words. Gr. *rhēma*. See note on Mark 9. 32.

life. Ap. 170. 1. The life through resurrection so bitterly opposed by the Sadducees. Cp. 13. 26.

21 into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

early in the morning=towards (Ap. 104. xviii) day-

break. Gr. *tou orthrou*. Cp. Luke 24. 1. John 8. 2.

taught=were teaching.

#### 5. -21-42 (Y<sup>1</sup>, p. 1587). RULERS' OPPOSITION. (Repeated Alternation.)

Y<sup>2</sup> e<sup>1</sup> | -21. Assembly.

f<sup>1</sup> | -21-23. Apostles sent for.

e<sup>2</sup> | 24, 25. Alarm.

f<sup>2</sup> | 26, 27. Apostles brought.

e<sup>3</sup> | -27, 28. Investigation.

f<sup>3</sup> | 29-32. Apostles' Answer.

e<sup>4</sup> | 33. Murderous Design.

f<sup>4</sup> | 34. Apostles excluded.

e<sup>5</sup> | 35-39. Wise counsel.

f<sup>5</sup> | 40-42. Apostles released.

-21 council. See note on Matt. 5. 22.

senate=assembly of the elders. Only here in N.T.

but frequent in Sept. for "elders".

children=sons. Ap. 108. iii.

sent. Ap. 174. 1.

to=unto. Ap. 104. vi.

prison=place of bonds. Only here, v. 23; 16. 26.

Matt. 11. 2. Used in Sept. in Gen. 39. 22, &c.

22 officers. Ap. 190. I. 7. See note on Luke 1. 2.

John 7. 32; 18. 3.

told. Same as "reported", 4. 23.

23 truly=indeed.

keepers=guards. Gr. *phulax*. Only here

before. Ap. 104. xiv.

24 the high priest and.

things=words. Ap. 121. 10.

doubted=

of. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

whereunto, &c.=

26 without. Lit. not (Ap. 105. I.) with (Ap.

lest=in order that (Gr. *hina*).

27 before

28 straitly command. Lit. command with a

in. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

name. See

bring Gr. *epagō*. Only here and 2 Pet.

this, &c.=the blood of this Man (Emph.).

shut=locked. Gr. *kleiō*. with. Ap. 104. viii

and 12. 6, 19. without. The texts omit.

The texts omit. captain. See note on 4. 1.

were doubting. Gr. *diaporeō*. See note on Luke 9. 7.

what this might come to be. 25 one. Ap. 123. 3.

104. xi. 1) violence (Gr. *bia*; here, 21. 35; 24. 7; 27. 41).

=in. Ap. 104. viii.

asked. See note on 1. 6.

command. Fig. *Polyptōton*. Ap. 6. A Hebraism.

note on 2. 38. intend. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3.

2. 1, 5. Cp. their own invocation in Matt. 27. 25.



swered and said, "We ought to °obey °God rather than °men.

30 The °God of our fathers °raised up °Jesus, Whom °he °slew °and hanged °on a °tree.

31 °him °hath °God °exalted °with His right hand to be a °Prince and a °Saviour, for to give °repentance to Israel, and °forgiveness of sins.

32 And °we are °His °witnesses of these °things; and so is also °the Holy Ghost, Whom °God °hath given to them that °obey Him."

c<sup>4</sup> 33 °When they heard that, they were °cut to the heart, and °took counsel to °slay them.

f<sup>4</sup> 34 Then °stood there up °one °in the °council, a °Pharisee, named °Gamaliel, a °doctor of the law, °had in reputation °among all the °people, and commanded to °put the °apostles forth a little space;

e<sup>5</sup> 35 And said °unto them, "Ye °men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye °intend to do °as touching these °men.

36 For °before these days °rose up °Theudas, °boasting himself to be °somebody; to whom a number of °men, about four hundred, °joined themselves: who was °slain; and all, as many as °obeyed him, were °scattered, and °brought °to nought.

37 °After °this man °rose up °Judas of Galilee °in the days of the °taxing, and °drew away much °people °after him: °he also °perished; and all, even as many as °obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, °Refrain °from these °men, and let them alone: for °if this °counsel or this work be °of °men, it °will come to nought:

39 But °if it be °of °God, ye °cannot °overthrow it; °lest haply ye be found even °to fight against God."

f<sup>5</sup> 40 °And to him they °agreed; and when they had called the °apostles, and °beaten them, they commanded that they should °not °speak °in the °name of °Jesus, and °let them go.

41 °And they departed °from the presence of the °council, rejoicing that they were °counted worthy to °suffer shame °for °His °name.

42 And daily °in the °temple, and °in every house, they ceased °not to teach and °preach °Jesus Christ.

C<sup>3</sup> Z 6 And °in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a °murmuring of the °Grecians °against the

29 We ought = it is necessary.

obey. Gr. *peitharcheo*. Only here, v. 32; 27. 21. Tit. 3. 1.

30 raised up. Gr. *egeiro*. Ap. 178. I. 4.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

slew = laid hands on. Gr. *diacheirizomai*. Only here and 26. 21.

and = having. tree. Ap. 162.

31 him = This One. It is emphatic, and so placed first in the sentence. hath. Omit.

exalted. Gr. *hupsōo*. See note on John 12. 32.

with = at, or to. See 2. 33.

Prince. Gr. *archēgos*. See note on 3. 15.

Saviour. Gr. *Sōtēr*. Occurs twenty-four times. First occ. Luke 1. 47.

repentance. Ap. 111. II. 1.

forgiveness. Gr. *aphesis*. More frequently transl. "remission". See 2. 38. Luke 4. 18; 24. 47. Cp. Ap. 174. 12.

sins. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

32 His. Omit.

witnesses. See note on 1. 8.

things = words. Gr. *rhēma*, as in v. 20.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3.

hath given = gave.

33 When, &c. = Now they having heard.

cut to the heart. Gr. *diapriomai*. Only here and 7. 54.

took counsel = were consulting. Gr. *bouleuo*.

slay. Gr. *anaireō*. See note on 2. 23.

34 stood there up = rose up. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1, as in vv. 6, 17.

Pharisee. Ap. 120. II.

Gamaliel. The grandson of the famous Hillel. He was Saul's instructor (22. 3), and is said to have died about 52 A.D.

a doctor of the law. See note on Luke 5. 17.

had in reputation = honoured. Gr. *timios*. Generally transl. "precious".

among = by (dat. case).

put . . . forth. Lit. make . . . outside, i.e. put out of court.

35 Ye men of Israel = Men, Israelites. See note on 1. 11. intend = are about.

as touching = upon, or in the case of. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

36 Theudas. The name is not uncommon in the Talmud.

boasting, &c. = saying that he was.

somebody. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. Fig. *Tapeinōsis*. Ap. 6.

joined themselves. Gr. *proskollaomai*. Only here, Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. Eph. 5. 31. Cp. v. 13.

obeyed. Ap. 150. I. 2.

scattered. Gr. *dialuo*. Only here. A medical word.

brought. Lit. came to be.

37 After. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2.

this man = this one.

Judas of Galilee. His revolt is recorded by Josephus, *Ant.* xviii. 1. § 1.

taxing. Gr. *apographē*. Only here and Luke 2. 2, which see.

drew away = caused to revolt or apostatize.

after. Gr. *opisō*.

he also. Ap. 124. 5.

38 Refrain = Stand away.

if. Ap. 118. I. b.

will come to nought = will be overthrown.

39 if. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a. cannot = are not

lest haply. Gr. *mēpote*, compound

40 agreed, as v. 36.

41 And they = They

2 Thess. 1. 5.

John 8. 49.

for. Ap. 104. xvii. 1. His = the.

42 in

preach. Ap. 121. 4. Jesus

perished. Gr. *apollumi*. Only here in Acts. See note on John 17. 12.

Gr. Mid. of *aphistēmi* (v. 37). from. Ap. 104. iv.

Ap. 102. 4. of = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

Gr. *kataluo*, transl. "dissolve" in 2 Cor. 5. 1.

(Ap. 105. I.) able to. overthrow. Gr. *kataluo*, as in v. 38.

of *mē*. Ap. 105. II. to fight against God = God-fighters. Gr. *Theomachos*.

beaten. Cp. Dent. 25. 1-3. Mark 13. 9. let them go. See on 4. 21.

indeed therefore. counted worthy. Gr. *kataxioomai*. Here, Luke 20. 35; 21. 36. 2 Thess. 1. 5.

suffer shame = be dishonoured or counted unworthy. Gr. *atimazō*. Here, Luke 20. 11. John 8. 49.

Rom. 1. 24; 2. 23. Jas. 2. 6. Fig. *Oxyinōron*. Ap. 6.

every house. Gr. *kat'* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *oikon* = at home. See on 2. 46.

Christ = Jesus as the Christ (Ap. 98. XI), the name of v. 41.

6. 1-7 [For Structure see next page].

6. 1 in. Ap. 104. viii. murmuring. Gr. *gongusmos*. An onomatopœic word. Here, John 7. 12. Phil. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 9. Grecians = Greek-speaking Jews. Gr. *Hellenistēs*. against. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

Hebrews, because their widows were °neglected  
°in the °daily °ministration.

A 92 **2** Then the twelve called the multitude of the  
disciples *unto them*, and said, "It is °not °reason  
that we should leave the °word of °God, and  
°serve °tables.

li **3** Wherefore, brethren, °look ye out °among  
you °seven °men °of honest report, full of °the  
Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint  
°over this °business.

A g **4** But we will °give ourselves continually to  
°prayer, and to the °ministry of the °word."

h **5** ¶ And the °saying pleased the whole °multi-  
tude: and they chose °Stephen, a °man full of  
°faith and of °the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and  
Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Par-  
menas, and Nicolas a °proselyte of °Antioch:

**6** Whom they set °before the °apostles: and  
when they had °prayed, they °laid *their* hands  
on them.

Z **7** And the °word of °God increased; and the  
number of the disciples multiplied °in Jeru-  
salem greatly; and a great °company of the  
priests were obedient to °the °faith.

D<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> **8** And Stephen, full of °faith and °power, did  
great °wonders and °miracles °among the  
°people.

C<sup>1</sup> **9** ¶ Then there °arose °certain °of the °syna-  
gogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the  
°Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians,  
and of them °of °Cilicia and of Asia, °disputing  
with Stephen.

B<sup>2</sup> **10** And they were °not °able to °resist the  
wisdom and the °spirit by which he °spake.

C<sup>2</sup> **11** Then they °suborned °men, which said,  
"We have heard him °speak °blasphemous  
°words °against °Moses, and *against* °God."

B<sup>3</sup> **12** And they °stirred up the °people, and the  
°elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*,  
and °caught him, and brought *him* °to the  
°council,

C<sup>3</sup> **13** And set up false °witnesses, which said,  
"This °man ceaseth °not to °speak °blasphemous  
°words °against this holy place, and the  
law:

**14** For we have heard him say, that this  
°Jesus °of Nazareth °shall °destroy °this place,

**8** faith. The texts read "grace". Ap. 184. I. 1.  
miracles=signs. Ap. 176. 3. among. Ap. 104. viii. people. See note on 2. 47. **9** arose. Ap.  
178. I. 1. certain. Ap. 123. 3. of=out of. Ap. 104. vii. synagogue. Ap. 120. Libertines.  
During the Civil Wars many Jews had been enslaved, and afterwards set free by their masters. A manu-  
mitted slave was called *libertinus*. These were probably the descendants of such freedmen who had  
returned to Jerusalem, after the decree of Tiberius expelling the Jews from Rome about 20 A.D. of  
=from. Ap. 104. iv. Cilicia. A province of Asia Minor, of which Tarsus was the capital. See 21. 39.  
Probably Saul was one of these disputers. disputing. Gr. *suzitō*, generally transl. "question". Cp.  
Mark 1. 27; 8. 11; 9. 10, 14, 16. **10** able=strong enough. See 15. 10. resist. Gr. *anthistēmi*. Cp.  
Luke 21. 15. spirit. See note on v. 3. spake. Ap. 121. 7. **11** suborned. Gr. *hupoballō*. Only  
here. blasphemous. Gr. *blasphēmos*. Here, v. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 13. 2 Tim. 3. 2. 2 Pet. 2. 11. words.  
Gr. *rhēma*. See note on Mark 9. 32. against. Ap. 104. vi. Moses. See note on 3. 22. Here mean-  
ing the Law. **12** stirred up. Gr. *sunkinō*. Only here. Frequent in medical works. elders, &c.  
See note on 4. 5, and Ap. 189. caught = violently seized. Gr. *sunarpazō*. Only here, 19. 20; 27. 15,  
and Luke 8. 29. to - unto. Ap. 104. vi. council. See note on 4. 15. **13** witnesses. Gr. *martur*.  
See 1. 8. man. Ap. 123. 1. against. Ap. 104. x. 1. **14** Jesus. Ap. 98. X. of Nazareth = the  
Nazarene. Cp. 2. 22; 3. 6; 4. 10. shall = will. destroy. Gr. *kataluō*. Cp. 5. 38, 39. this place,  
i. e. the temple, in one of the courts of which the Sanhedrin was sitting.

**6. 1-7** (C<sup>3</sup>, p. 1579). AMONG THE BRETHREN.  
(Introversion and Alternation.)

C<sup>3</sup> | Z | 1. Disciples multiplied.  
A | g | 2. Apostles' Work. Negative.  
h | 3. Appointment proposed.  
A | g | 4. Apostles' Work. Positive.  
h | 5, 6. Appointment made.  
Z | 7. Disciples multiplied.

neglected = being overlooked. Gr. *paratheōreō*. Cp.  
Ap. 133. I. 11. Only here.

daily. Gr. *kathēmerinos*. Only here.  
ministration = ministering. Ap. 190. II. 1. It was  
the relief of 2. 44, 46.

**2** not. Ap. 105. I.  
reason = pleasing. Gr. *arestos*. Occurs also 12. 3.  
John 8. 29. 1 John 3. 22.

word. Ap. 121. 10.  
God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.  
serve. Ap. 190. III. 1.

tables. i. e. the business of distribution. Fig. *Idiōma*.  
Ap. 6.

**3** look ye out. Ap. 133. III. 5.  
among = from. Ap. 104. vii.

seven. Ap. 10.  
men. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2.

of honest report. Lit. witnessed to, or attested.  
Gr. *martureō*. Cp. Heb. 11. 2, 4, 5, 39, R.V.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 14. The texts omit  
"Holy". Cp. v. 10.

over. Ap. 104. ix. 1.  
business = need. Gr. *chreia*, as in 2. 45; 4. 35.

**4** give ourselves continually. Gr. *proskartereō*, as  
in 1. 14.

prayer. Ap. 134. II. 2. ministry. Ap. 190. III. 1.  
**5** saying. Gr. *logos*, as in v. 2.

Stephen. Gr. *Stephanos* = a crown. All the names  
are Greek. These are called the seven deacons, but  
the word *diakonos* is not used in the Acts. See Ap.  
190. I. 1. Besides Stephen, Philip is the only one of  
whom anything is recorded (8. 5; 21. 8).

faith. Ap. 150. II. 1.  
proselyte. See note on Matt. 23. 15.

Antioch. In Syria.  
**6** before = in the presence of.

apostles. Ap. 139.  
prayed. Ap. 134. I. 2.

laid, &c. Cp. Num. 27. 18-23.  
**7** company = crowd. Gr. *ochlos*.

the faith, i. e. in the Name. Cp. 3. 16.

**6. 8-8. 1** (D<sup>3</sup>, p. 1579). AMONG THE PEOPLE.  
(Alternation.)

D<sup>3</sup> | B<sup>1</sup> | 6. 8. Stephen's Miracles.  
C<sup>1</sup> | 6. 9. Opposition.

B<sup>2</sup> | 6. 10. Stephen's Wisdom.  
C<sup>2</sup> | 6. 11. False Witnesses.

B<sup>3</sup> | 6. 12. Stephen's Arrest.  
C<sup>3</sup> | 6. 13, 14. False Witnesses.

B<sup>1</sup> | 6. 15-8. 1. Stephen's Testimony and Martyrdom.  
power. Ap. 172. 1. wonders. Ap. 176. 2.



and shall °change the °customs which Moses delivered us."

B<sup>4</sup>D 15 And all that sat <sup>1</sup>in the <sup>12</sup>council, °looking stedfastly °on him, °saw his face °as it had been the face of an angel.

7 Then said the high priest, °"Are these things so?"

E i 2 And he said, °"Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The °God of °glory °appeared unto our father Abraham when he was °in Mesopotamia, before he °dwelt °in °Charran,

3 And said °unto him, 'Get thee °out of thy °country, and °from thy °kindred, and °come into the °land which I shall shew thee.'

4 Then came he °out of the °land of the Chaldeans, and °dwelt °in °Charran: and from thence, °when his father was dead, He °removed him °into this °land, °wherein ye now °dwell.

5 And He gave him °none inheritance °in it, °no, not so much as °to set his foot on: yet He °promised that He would give it to him °for a °possession, and to his seed °after him, when as yet he had °no °child.

6 And °God °spake on this wise, That his seed should °sojourn °in a °strange °land; and that they should °bring them into bondage, and °entreat them evil °four hundred years.

7 'And the °nation °to whom they shall be in bondage will °judge,' said °God: 'and °after °that shall they come forth, and °serve Me °in this place.'

8 And He gave him the °covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat the twelve °patriarchs.

j 9 And the °patriarchs, °moved with envy, sold Joseph °into Egypt: but °God was °with him,

10 And °delivered him °out of all his °afflictions, and gave him °favour and wisdom °in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor °over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth <sup>10</sup>over all °the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great <sup>10</sup>affliction: and our fathers found °no °sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was °corn °in Egypt, he °sent out our fathers °first.

one's abode. Only here and v. 43. In the Sept., in 1 Chron. 5. 6. Amos 5. 27, &c. wherein=into (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) which, i. e. into which ye came and now dwell there. 5 none=not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) any. no, not, &c.=not even (Gr. *oude*). Fig. *Epitasis*. Ap. 6. to set his foot on=a place (Gr. *bēma*. See note on John 19. 13) for a foot. promised. Ref. to Gen. 13. 15. for. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. possession. Gr. *kataschesis*. Only here and v. 45. after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2. no=not any, as above. child. Gr. *teknōn*. Ap. 108. i. 6 spake. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7. Quoted from Gen. 15. 13, 14. sojourn=be a stranger. Gr. *paroikos*. Here, v. 29. Eph. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 11. The verb *paroikeō*, only in Luke 24. 18. Heb. 11. 9. strange=foreign. Gr. *allotrios*. Ap. 124. 6. bring them into bondage=enslave them. Gr. *douleō*. Ap. 190. III. 3. entreat them evil=wrong them. Gr. *kakoō*. Cp. Ap. 128. III. 2. Here, v. 19; 12. 1; 14. 2; 18. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 13. four hundred years. See note on Ex. 12. 40. 7 nation. Gr. *ethnos*. See note on 4. 25, 27. to whom, &c.=whom they shall serve. Gr. *douleūō*. Ap. 190. III. 2. judge. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1. that=these things. serve=worship. Gr. *latreuō*. Ap. 137. 4. Cp. Ex. 3. 12. 8 covenant. Gr. *diathēkē*. See note on Matt. 26. 28. patriarchs. See note on 2. 29. 9 moved with envy=being jealous. Gr. *zēloō*. Cp. the noun *zēlos*, 5. 17. with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1. 10 delivered. Gr. *exaireō*. Here, v. 34; 12. 11; 23. 27; 26. 17. Matt. 5. 29; 18. 9. Gal. 1. 4. afflictions=tribulations. Gr. *thlipsis*. Cp. Ps. 105. 17-19. favour=grace. Gr. *charis*. Ap. 184. I. 1. in the sight of=before. Gr. *enantion*. over. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. 11 the land of. Omit. sustenance. Gr. *chortasma*. Only here. Cp. the verb *chortazō*=to fill. First occ. Matt. 5. 6. 12 corn. Gr. *sita*, an irregular pl. of *sitos*, the word used elsewhere in N.T. and Sept. The texts read *sitia*, from *sition*, a word much used by medical writers. sent out. Gr. *exapostellō*. Ap. 174. 2. first=the first time.

change. Gr. *allassō*. Here; Rom. 1. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 51, 52. Gal. 4. 20. Heb. 1. 12. customs. Gr. *ethos*. Hence Engl. "ethics". Occ. twelve times. All in Luke and Acts, except John 19. 40. Heb. 10. 25.

6. 15-8. 1 (B<sup>4</sup>, p. 1590). STEPHEN'S TESTIMONY AND DEATH. (*Introversion*.)

B<sup>4</sup> D | 6. 15-7. 1. Stephen and the High Priest.  
E | i | 7. 2-8. Abraham. The Land promised.  
j | 7. 9-16. Joseph. Persecuted. Delivered.  
k | 7. 17-31. Moses. Type of the Prophet.  
l | 7. 32-34. The Wilderness a Holy Place.  
m | 7. 35-39. Rejection.  
F | 7. 40-43. Tabernacles of Idols.  
F | 7. 44. Jehovah's Tabernacle.  
E | i | 7. 45-. Joshua. The Land possessed.  
j | 7. 45, 46. David. Persecuted. Delivered.  
k | 7. 47. Solomon. Type of the King.  
l | 7. 48-50. All Places Holy.  
m | 7. 51-53. Resistance.  
D | 7. 54-8. 1-. Death of Stephen.

15 looking stedfastly=fastening their eyes. Ap. 133. III. 6. Cp. 1. 10.

on. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

saw. Ap. 133. I. 1. as it had been=as if.

7. 1 Are these things so = If (Ap. 118. 2. a) these things are so.

2 Men. Ap. 123. 2. Cp. 1. 11.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

glory. See p. 1511. This is the genitive of character. Ap. 17. 1. Cp. Ps. 29. 3, and note the seven other similar expressions, "the God of comfort" (Rom. 15. 6, 2 Cor. 1. 3), "hope" (Rom. 15. 13), "love" (2 Cor. 13. 11), "patience" (Rom. 15. 6), "peace" (Rom. 15. 33, &c.), "all grace" (1 Pet. 5. 10), and "truth" (Deut. 32. 4, &c.), appeared unto=was seen by. Gr. *optomai*. Ap. 106. vi.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

dwelt=settled. Gr. *katoikeō*. See note on 2. 5.

Charran=Haran (Gen. 11. 31).

3 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

country=land. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4.

from=out of. Gr. *ek*, as above.

kindred. Gr. *sungeneia*. Only here, v. 14, and Luke 1. 61.

come=hither. Gr. *deuro*.

into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

land. Gr. *gē*, as above.

4 when=after that. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2. It was Abraham, not Terah, who had been called (Gen. 12. 1), and therefore Terah could get no farther than Haran. There was a long sojourn in Haran of twenty-five years. See Ap. 50. pp. 51, 52.

removed him. Gr. *metoikizō*=to cause to change

wherein=into

to set his foot on=a place

for. Gr. *eis*. Ap.

no=

Quoted from

The

bring

wrong them.

four hundred years.

See note on 4. 25, 27.

to whom, &c.=whom they

that=these things.

See note on Matt.

Cp. the

Here, v. 34; 12. 11;

Cp. Ps. 105. 17-19.

over. Gr. *epi*.

Only here. Cp. the verb

sent

13 And °at the second time Joseph was °made known to his brethren; and Joseph's °kindred °was made known °unto Pharaoh.

14 Then °sent Joseph, and °called his father Jacob to him, and all his °kindred, °threescore and fifteen °souls.

15 So Jacob went down °into Egypt, and °died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were °carried over °into °Sychem, and laid °in the °sepulchre that Abraham °bought for a sum of money °of the °sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

k 17 But °when the time of the °promise drew nigh, which °God had sworn to Abraham, the °people grew and multiplied °in Egypt,

18 Till °another °king °arose, which °knew °not Joseph.

19 °The same °dealt subtilly with our °kindred, and °evil entreated our fathers, so that they °cast out their °young children, °to the end they might °not °live.

20 °In which time °Moses was born, and was °exceeding °fair, and °nourished up °in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was °cast out, Pharaoh's daughter °took him up, and °nourished him °for °her own °son.

22 And °Moses was °learned °in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty °in °words and °in °deeds.

23 And when °he was full forty years old, it came °into his heart to °visit his brethren the °children of Israel.

24 And °seeing one of them °suffer wrong, he °defended him, and °avenged °him that was oppressed, °and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren °would have understood how that °God °by his hand would °deliver them: but they understood °not.

26 And the °next day he °shewed himself unto them as they °strove, and °would have set them °at one °again, saying, °‘Sirs, ye are brethren; why °do ye wrong one to another?’

27 But he that °did his neighbour wrong °thrust him away, saying, °‘Who made thee a ruler and a °judge °over us?’

28 °Wilt thou °kill me, as thou °diddest the Egyptian yesterday?’

29 Then fled °Moses °at this °saying, and was a °stranger °in the °land of °Madian, where he begat two °sons.

30 And when forty years were °expired, there °appeared to him °in the wilderness of mount

13 at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

made known. Gr. *anagnōrizomai*. Only here. Cp. Ap. 132. I. ii. kindred = race. Gr. *genos*.

was made known = became (Gr. *ginomai*) manifest (Gr. *phaneros*. Ap. 106. I. viii). See Gen. 45. 16. unto = to.

14 sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1.

called . . . to him. Gr. *metakaleomai*. Here, 10. 32; 20. 17; 24. 25. *meta* in composition expresses the idea of change.

threescore, &c. This included Jacob's kindred. See note on Gen. 46. 26.

souls. Gr. *psuchē*. Ap. 110. II.

15 died = came to his end. Gr. *teleutaō*.

16 carried over = removed. Gr. *metatithēmi*. Only here; Gal. 1. 6. Heb. 7. 12; 11. 5, 5. Jude 4.

Sychem = Shechem (Gen. 50. 5). See Ap. 187.

sepulchre. Gr. *mnēma*. See note on 2. 29.

bought. Gr. *ōneomai*. Only here.

of = from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

sons. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii.

17 when = as soon as.

promise. Gr. *epangelia*. See note on 1. 4.

people. Gr. *laos*. See note on 2. 47.

18 another. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

king. See Ap. 188.

arose. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

knew. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. i.

not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

19 The same = This one.

dealt subtilly with. Gr. *katasophizomai*. Only here. In Sept. "deal wisely", Ex. 1. 10.

cast out = caused to be exposed (Gr. *ekthetos*. Only here).

young children = babes. Gr. *brephos*. Ap. 108. viii. to the end. Gr. *eis*.

not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II.

live = be born alive, or preserved alive. Gr. *zōgoneō*. Only here and Luke 17. 33. See also 1 Tim. 6. 13. In Sept. in Ex. 1. 17, 18, 22, &c.

20 Moses. See note on 3. 22.

exceeding fair = fair to God. Fig. *Idiōma*. Ap. 6. fair. Gr. *asteios*. Only here and Heb. 11. 23. The word used in Ex. 2. 2, Sept.

nourished up. Gr. *anatrephō*. Only here, v. 21 and 22. 3. A word common in medical writers.

21 cast out. Gr. *ektitthēmi*, verb of *ekthetos*, in v. 19. Only here, 11. 4; 18. 26; 28. 23.

took . . . up. Gr. *anaireō*. Generally transl. "kill", i. e. take away (by death). See v. 28; 2. 23; 5. 33, 36, &c.

her own son = a son for herself.

22 learned = educated. Gr. *paideuō*.

in all, &c. This included the mysteries of the Egyptian religion, as all education was in the hands of the priests.

words. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

deeds = works. Fig. *Syntheton*. Ap. 6.

23 he was, &c. Lit. a period (Gr. *chronos*) of forty years (Gr. *tessarakontaetēs*. Only here and 13. 18) was fulfilled. Gr. *plēroō*. Ap. 125. 7.

Gr. *episkeptomai*. Ap. 133. III. 5. children = sons.

suffer wrong = being wronged. Gr. *adikeō*. Cp. Ap. 128. VII. 1. defended. Gr. *amunomai*. Only here. avenged = took vengeance (Gr. *ekdikēsai*. Here, Luke 18. 7, 8; 21. 22. Rom. 12. 19. 2 Cor. 7. 11. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Heb. 10. 30. 1 Pet. 2. 14) for him that was oppressed = the oppressed one. Gr. *kataponeomai*. Only here and 2 Pet. 2. 7. and smote =

having smitten. 25 would have. Omit. by. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. deliver them = give them salvation. 26 next = following. Gr. *epeimi*. Only here, 16. 11; 20. 15; 21. 18; 23. 11. See note on Matt. 6. 11. shewed himself. Gr. *optomai*, as in v. 2. strove = fought. Gr. *machomai*. Only here, John 6. 52. 2 Tim. 2. 24. James 4. 2. would have set them = was driving them together. Gr. *sunelaunō*. Only here. But the texts read "was reconciling them", Gr. *sunallassō*. at one = into

(Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) peace. again. Omit. Sirs = Men. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2. The pl. *andres* is transl. "Sirs" six times, all in Acts, here, 14. 15; 19. 25; 27. 10, 21, 25. do ye wrong one to another = wrong ye one another. Gr. *adikeō*, as in v. 24.

27 thrust him away. Gr. *apōtheomai*. Only here, v. 39; 13. 46. Rom. 11. 1, 2. 1 Tim. 1. 19. judge. Gr. *dikastēs*. Only here, v. 35. Luke 12. 14. Cp. Ap. 177. 4. over. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

28 Wilt thou = Thou dost not (Ap. 105. II) wish

kill. Gr. *anaireō*, as in v. 21. diddest = killedst. 29 saying. Gr. *logos*, as in v. 22. stranger. Gr. *paroikos*. Same as "sojourner" in v. 6. Madian = Midian. See Ex. 2. 15; 3. 1. 30 expired = fulfilled. Gr. *plēroō*, as in v. 23.

into = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. visit.

Gr. *huios* as in v. 16. 24 seeing. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. suffer wrong = being wronged. Gr. *adikeō*. Cp. Ap. 128. VII. 1. defended. Gr. *amunomai*. Only here. avenged = took vengeance (Gr. *ekdikēsai*. Here, Luke 18. 7, 8; 21. 22. Rom. 12. 19. 2 Cor. 7. 11. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Heb. 10. 30. 1 Pet. 2. 14) for him that was oppressed = the oppressed one. Gr. *kataponeomai*. Only here and 2 Pet. 2. 7. and smote =

having smitten. 25 would have. Omit. by. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. deliver them = give them salvation. 26 next = following. Gr. *epeimi*. Only here, 16. 11; 20. 15; 21. 18; 23. 11. See note on Matt. 6. 11. shewed himself. Gr. *optomai*, as in v. 2. strove = fought. Gr. *machomai*. Only here, John 6. 52. 2 Tim. 2. 24. James 4. 2. would have set them = was driving them together. Gr. *sunelaunō*. Only here. But the texts read "was reconciling them", Gr. *sunallassō*. at one = into

(Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) peace. again. Omit. Sirs = Men. Gr. *aner*. Ap. 123. 2. The pl. *andres* is transl. "Sirs" six times, all in Acts, here, 14. 15; 19. 25; 27. 10, 21, 25. do ye wrong one to another = wrong ye one another. Gr. *adikeō*, as in v. 24.

27 thrust him away. Gr. *apōtheomai*. Only here, v. 39; 13. 46. Rom. 11. 1, 2. 1 Tim. 1. 19. judge. Gr. *dikastēs*. Only here, v. 35. Luke 12. 14. Cp. Ap. 177. 4. over. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

28 Wilt thou = Thou dost not (Ap. 105. II) wish

kill. Gr. *anaireō*, as in v. 21. diddest = killedst. 29 saying. Gr. *logos*, as in v. 22. stranger. Gr. *paroikos*. Same as "sojourner" in v. 6. Madian = Midian. See Ex. 2. 15; 3. 1. 30 expired = fulfilled. Gr. *plēroō*, as in v. 23.



Sina an Angel ° of the Lord ° in a flame ° of fire in a bush.

31 When <sup>20</sup> Moses <sup>24</sup> saw it, he wondered at the ° sight: and as he drew near to ° behold it, the voice of ° the LORD came ° unto him,

32 Saying, 'I am the ° God of thy fathers, the ° God of Abraham, and the ° God of Isaac, and the ° God of Jacob.' Then <sup>20</sup> Moses ° trembled, and durst <sup>18</sup> not <sup>31</sup> behold.

33 Then said ° the LORD to him, 'Put off ° thy shoes from thy feet: for the place ° where thou standest is holy ° ground.'

34 ° I have <sup>24</sup> seen, I have <sup>24</sup> seen the ° affliction of My <sup>17</sup> people which is ° in Egypt, and I have heard their ° groaning, and am come down to ° deliver them. And now ° come, I ° will send thee ° into Egypt.'

35 This <sup>20</sup> Moses whom they refused, saying, 'Who made thee a ruler and a ° judge?' the same did ° God ° send to be a ruler and a ° deliverer ° by the hand of the Angel Which ° appeared to him ° in the bush.

36 ° He brought them out, after that he had ° shewed ° wonders and ° signs ° in the ° land of Egypt, and ° in the Red sea, and ° in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is ° that ° Moses, which said ° unto the ° children of Israel, 'A Prophet shall ° the Lord ° your ° God ° raise up ° unto you ° of your brethren, ° like unto me; ° Him shall ye hear.'

38 This is he, that was ° in the ° church ° in the wilderness ° with the Angel Which ° spake to him ° in the mount Sina, and ° with our fathers: who received the ° lively ° oracles to give ° unto us:

39 To whom our fathers ° would ° not ° obey, but ° thrust him ° from them, and in their hearts turned back again ° into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, 'Make us ° gods ° to go before us: for as for this ° Moses, which brought us ° out of the ° land of Egypt, we ° wot ° not what ° is become of him.'

41 And they ° made a calf ° in those days, and offered sacrifice ° unto the ° idol, and ° rejoiced ° in the works of their own hands.

42 Then ° God turned, and gave them up to ° worship the ° host of ° heaven: ° as it ° is written ° in ° the book of the prophets, 'O ° ye house of Israel, ° have ye offered to Me ° slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years ° in the wilderness?'

43 ° Yea, ye took up the ° tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your ° god ° Remphan, ° figures which ye made to ° worship them: and I will ° carry you away ° beyond ° Babylon.'

44 Our fathers had the ° tabernacle of ° witness ° in the wilderness, ° as He ° had appointed ° speaking ° unto ° Moses, that he should make it ° according to the ° fashion that he had ° seen.

of the Lord. The texts omit.

of fire in a bush=of a burning bush. Fig. *Antimereta*. Ap. 6.

31 sight. Gr. *horama*. Occ. twelve times, all in Acts, except in Matt. 17. 9. Always trans. "vision", except here. Not the same word as in 2. 17.

behold=inspect, or consider. Gr. *katanoō*. Ap. 133. II. 4.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. B. a. unto him. The texts omit. The quotations are from Ex. 3.

32 God. The texts omit the third and fourth occ. of the word in this verse.

trembled=became trembling (Gr. *entromos*. Only here, 16. 23. Heb. 12. 21).

33 the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. A. a. thy shoes, &c.=the sandal of thy feet. where=in (Gr. *en*) which, but the texts read *epi*. ground. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4.

34 I have seen, I have seen. A Hebraism. Fig. *Polyptōton*. Ap. 6. Lit. Seeing, I saw.

affliction=wrong. Gr. *kakōsis*. Only here. Cp. *kakōs*, vv. 6, 19.

groaning. Gr. *stenagmos*. Only here and Rom. 8. 26.

35 deliverer=redeemer. Gr. *lutrotēs*. Only here. Cp. *lutron*, ransom (Matt. 20. 28. Mark 10. 45); *lutroō*, redeem (Luke 24. 21. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 18); *lutrōsis*, redemption (Luke 1. 68; 2. 38. Heb. 9. 12).

by=in. Gr. *en*, but the texts read *sun*.

36 He=This one.

shewed. Lit. done. See Deut. 31. 2; 34. 7.

wonders. Gr. *teras*. Ap. 176. 2.

signs. Gr. *sēmeion*. Ap. 176. 3.

37 that=the.

A Prophet. Quoted from Deut. 18. 15. Cp. 3. 22.

your. The texts omit.

raise up. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

like unto=as.

Him shall ye hear. The texts omit, but not the Syriac.

38 church. Ap. 186.

lively=living. Fig. *Idiōma*. Ap. 6.

oracles=utterances. Gr. *logion*. Only here; Rom. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 11.

39 would. Ap. 102. 1.

obey=be obedient (Gr. *hupēkoos*. Only here; 2 Cor. 2. 9. Phil. 2. 8).

from them=away.

40 gods. Ap. 98. I. i. 5.

to go before. Gr. *proporeuomai*. Only here and Luke 1. 76.

wot=know. Ap. 132. I. i.

is become of=has come (to).

41 made a calf. Gr. *moschopoieō*, a compound word, meaning "were calf-making". Only here.

idol. Gr. *eidōlon*. The first of eleven occ. Only word so rendered.

rejoiced=were rejoicing. Gr. *euphrainō*. Same word as in 2. 26.

42 worship. Same word as "serve" in v. 7.

host=army. Gr. *stratia*. Only here and Luke 2. 13.

heaven=the heaven. See note on Matt. 6. 9, 10.

as=even as.

is=has been.

the=a.

ye. Omit.

have ye offered=did ye offer. This question is introduced by *mē*, as in v. 28.

slain beasts. Gr. *sphagion*. Only here. Cp. *sphagē*, 8. 32.

43 Yea, ye=Ye even. tabernacle. Gr. *skēnē*, tent. Remphan. See notes on Amos 5. 25-27, from which this quotation is taken. It follows the Sept. very closely. Ap. 107. II. 3 (b). figures. Gr. *tupos*.

See note on John 20. 25 (print). Rom. 5. 14. worship. Gr. *proskuneō*. Ap. 137. 1. carry... away. Gr. *metoikizo*, as in v. 4. beyond. Gr. *epekeina*. Only here. Babylon. Amos says "Damascus".

See note there. The stages of captivity were: Syrian, to Damascus; Assyrian, beyond Damascus to Mesopotamia; Babylonian, to Babylon and beyond, and now they were to be carried to the uttermost parts of the earth. 44 witness=testimony. Gr. *marturion*, as in 4. 33. See Ex. 25. 16: 26. 33; 30. 6.

Rev. 15. 6. had appointed=arranged. according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. fashion Gr. *tupos*, as in v. 43. seen. Gr. *horaō*. Ap. 133. I. 8. Cp. Ex. 26. 30; 27. 8. Heb. 8. 5.

**45** Which °also our fathers that °came after brought in °with °Jesus °into the °possession of the °Gentiles, whom °God °drave out °before the face of our fathers,

°unto the days of °David;

**46** Who found <sup>10</sup> favour °before °God, and °desired to find a °tabernacle for the °God of Jacob.

**47** But °Solomon built Him an house.

**48** °Howbeit °the Most High °dwelleth <sup>18</sup> not °in °Temples °made with hands; °as saith the prophet,

**49** °Heaven is My throne, and °earth is °My footstool: °what house will ye build Me? °saith °the LORD: °or what is the place of My °rest?

**50** Hath °not My hand made all these things?

**51** Ye °stiffnecked and °uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always °resist °the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

**52** Which of the prophets °have <sup>18</sup> not your fathers persecuted? and they °have slain them which °shewed before °of the °coming of °the Just One; of Whom ye °have been now °the °betrayers and murderers:

**53** Who °have received the law °by the °disposition of angels, and °have <sup>18</sup> not kept it."

**54** When they heard these things, they were °cut to the heart, and they °gnashed °on him with their teeth.

**55** But he, °being full of °the Holy Ghost, °looked up stedfastly <sup>3</sup> into °heaven, and °saw the °glory of °God, and °Jesus standing °on the °right hand of °God,

**56** And said, °Behold, I °see °the heavens °opened, and the °Son of man standing °on the °right hand of °God."

**57** Then they cried out with a °loud voice, and °stopped their ears, and °ran °upon him °with one accord,

**58** And cast him °out of the city, and °stoned him: and the °witnesses laid down their clothes °at a °young man's feet, whose name was °Saul.

**59** And they °stoned Stephen, °calling upon God, and saying, °"Lord °Jesus, receive my °spirit."

**60** And he °kneeled down, and cried with a

**45** also. This should be read after "brought in". came after = received in succession. Gr. *diadechomai*. Only here. R.V. "in their turn".

Jesus = Joshua. Cp. Heb. 4. 8. The Heb. means "Jehovah the Saviour". See note on title, Josh. 1. into. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*, same as nation, v. 7. drave out = thrust out. Gr. *exōtheō*. Only here and 27. 39. Cp. v. 27.

before = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

unto = until. Gr. *heōs*.

David. Like Joseph, David was rejected, and tested by affliction before God gave him deliverance.

**46** before = in the eyes of. Gr. *enōpion*.

desired = asked. Gr. *aiteō*. Ap. 184. I. 4. See 2 Sam. 7. 2, 3.

tabernacle. Gr. *skēnōma*. Only here and 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14. Not the same as in v. 44. R.V. reads "habitation". Cp. Ps. 132. 8.

**47** Solomon. Stephen does not enlarge upon the history of either David or Solomon, probably because he saw the gathering storm on the faces of his audience.

**48** Howbeit, &c. Read, "But not the Most High in hand-made temples dwelleth". The "not" stands first by Fig. *Anastrophe*. Ap. 6.

the Most High. Gr. *hypsistos*. This, as a title of Deity, occ. nine times. See Luke 1. 32.

Temples. The texts omit.

made with hands. Gr. *cheiropoiētos*. Here, 17. 34. Mark 14. 68. Eph. 2. 11. Heb. 9. 11, 24.

**49** earth. Gr. *gē*, as in v. 3.

My footstool = the footstool of my feet, as in 2. 35. Cp. Matt. 5. 35, and see note on Matt. 22. 44.

what = what kind of.

rest. Gr. *katapausis*. Only here; Heb. 3. 11, 18; 4. 1, 3, 8, 10, 11.

**50** not. Gr. *ouchē*. Ap. 105. I (a). Freely quoted from Isa. 66. 1, 2.

**51** stiffnecked. Gr. *sklērotrachēlos*. Only here in N.T., but in Sept. in Ex. 33. 3, 5; 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. Cp. Deut. 31. 27. 2 Chron. 30. 8. Prov. 29. 1. This is an instance of Fig. *Ecphronēsis*. Ap. 6.

uncircumcised. Gr. *aperitētos*. Only here.

resist = fall against. Gr. *antiptō*. Only here.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3. This verse is quoted in support of the idea that men can successfully withstand the Spirit, instead of stumbling at His words. Cp. Matt. 21. 44.

**52** have, &c. = did... persecute. have slain = slew. shewed before. Gr. *prokatangelō*. See 3. 18.

of. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

coming. Gr. *eleusis*. Only here.

the Just One. Gr. *dikaïos*. Ap. 191. 1. Cp. 3. 14; 22. 14. 1 John 2. 1.

have been = became. the. Omit. betrayers. Gr. *prodōtēs*. Here, Luke 6. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 4.

**53** have. Omit. by = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. disposition. Gr. *diatagē*. Only here and Rom. 13. 2. The Syriac reads, "by the precept". Cp. v. 38 and Gal. 3. 19. have, &c. = guarded it not.

**54** cut. Gr. *diapriomai*, as in 5. 33. gnashed, &c. = were gnashing their teeth on him. Gr. *bruchō*. Only here. An onomatopoeic word, like *brugmos*. Matt. 8. 12, &c. Both are medical words. on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

**55** being. Gr. *huparchō*. See note on Luke 9. 48. the Holy Ghost. No article. Ap. 101. II. 14. looked up stedfastly. Gr. *atenizō*. Ap. 138. III. 6. He was probably in one of the Temple courts, open to the sky.

right hand. Fig. *Anthropopathēia*. Ap. 6. Jesus. Ap. 98. X. on. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

Ap. 6. see = behold. Gr. *theireō*. Ap. 133. I. 11. the heavens. Pl. See note on Matt. 6. 9, 10. opened. Gr. *anoigō*, but the texts read "*dianoigō*", thrown open. Son of Man. Ap. 98. XVI. The

eighty-fifth occ. Only here in Acts, and the only place where He is so named by man. In John 12. 34, the Lord's own words are repeated in a question.

**57** loud = great, i. e. the shout of the crowd in indignation. stopped = held tight. Gr. *sunechō*. See Luke 4. 38. ran = rushed. upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

with one accord. Gr. *homothumadon*. See note on 1. 14. **58** out of = without. Gr. *exō*. Cp. Lev. 24. 14. The charge was blasphemy, as in the case of his Master. Cp. Heb. 13. 13.

stoned him = kept casting stones at him. Gr. *lithoboleō*. Cp. Mark 12. 4. witnesses. See note on 1. 8. In accordance with the law they had to cast the first stone (Deut. 17. 7).

xii. 3. young man. Gr. *neanias*. Only here, 20. 9; 23. 17. 18, 22. He was probably about thirty-three years of age. *Neanias* was the next period to *neaniskos* (Ap. 108. x), but the limits are very uncertain.

Saul. Gr. *Saulos*. Cp. 22. 20. **59** calling upon. There is no Ellipsis of the word God. See R.V. Stephen called upon and invoked the Lord. Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. B. 2. B. spirit. Ap. 101. II. 6.

**60** kneeled down. Lit. "placed the knees", an expression used in Luke (22. 41) and Acts (here, 9. 40; 20. 36; 21. 5), and once in Mark (15. 19). In the Epistles we read "bow the knee". Eph. 3. 14.



<sup>57</sup> loud voice, <sup>59</sup> "Lord, lay <sup>19</sup> not this ° sin ° to their charge." And when he had said this, he ° fell asleep.

**8** And Saul was ° consenting unto his ° death.

**E F<sup>1</sup>** And ° at that ° time there ° was a great persecution ° against the ° church which was ° at Jerusalem; and they were all ° scattered abroad ° throughout the ° regions of Judæa and Samaria, ° except ° the apostles.

**2** And ° devout ° men ° carried Stephen to his burial, and made great ° lamentation ° over him.

**3** ° As for Saul, he ° made havock of the ° church, entering into ° every house, and ° haling ° men and ° women committed them ° to ° prison.

**G<sup>1</sup>** **4** ° Therefore they that were ° scattered abroad ° went every where ° preaching the ° word.

**H<sup>1</sup> I<sup>1</sup> J n** **5** Then Philip went down ° to the city of Samaria,

° and ° preached ° Christ ° unto them.

**P** **6** And the ° people ° with one accord ° gave heed ° unto those things ° which Philip spake,

**q** ° hearing and seeing the ° miracles which he ° did.

**7** For unclean ° spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them; and many ° taken with palsies, and that were lame, were ° healed.

**K** **8** And there ° was great joy ° in that city.

**J n** **9** But there was a ° certain ° man, ° called Simon, which ° beforetime ° in the ° same city used sorcery, ° and bewitched the ° people of Samaria,

° ° giving out that himself was ° some great one:

every house. Gr. *kata* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *tous oikous* = house by house. haling = dragging Gr. *surō*. See note on John 21. 8. women. Cp. 1. 14; 5. 14. to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. prison. Gr. *phulokē*. See 5. 19. **4** Therefore, &c. = They therefore indeed. went every where. Lit. passed through. Gr. *dierchomai*. Occ. forty-three times, thirty-one times in Luke and Acts. preaching. Gr. *euangelizō*. Ap. 121. 4. word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

### 8. 5-40 (H<sup>1</sup>, above). MINISTRY AT SAMARIA, &c. (Division.)

H<sup>1</sup> | I<sup>1</sup> | 5-25. Samaria.  
| I<sup>2</sup> | 26-40. In the South.

### 8. 5-25 (I<sup>1</sup>, above). SAMARIA. (Alternation.)

I<sup>1</sup> | J | n | 5-. Philip.  
| | o | -5. His message.  
| | p | 6-. Heed given.  
| | q | -6, 7. Cause.  
| | K | 8. Philip's ministry. Result.  
J | n | 9-. Simon.  
| | o | -9. His message.  
| | p | 10, 11-. Heed given.  
| | q | -11. Cause.  
| | K | 12-25. Philip's ministry. Result.

**5** preached. Gr. *kērussō*. Ap. 121. 1. Christ, i. e. the Messiah. Ap. 98. IX. unto = to. **6** people = crowds. Gr. *ochlos*. with one accord. Gr. *homothumadon*. See note on 1. 14. gave heed. Same word as "take heed" in 5. 35, and "attended" in 16. 14. which Philip spake = spoken by (Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1) Philip. hearing, &c. Lit. in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) that they heard and saw (Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5). miracles = signs. Gr. *sēmeion*. Ap. 176. 3. did = was doing. **7** spirits. Ap. 101. II. 12. taken with palsies = paralytic. Gr. *paralūomai*. Only here, 9. 33. Luke 5. 18, 24. Heb. 12. 12. (feeble). healed. Gr. *therapeuō*. Ap. 137. 6. **8** was = came to be. in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. **9** certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. called. Lit. by name. beforetime . . . used sorcery. Lit. before was (Gr. *prouparchō*. Only here and Luke 23. 12) practising magic (Gr. *mageuō*, to act as a magos. Only here. Cp. 13. 6, 8. Matt. 2. 1, 7, 16). same. Omit. and bewitched = bewitching Gr. *existēmi*. to drive out of one's senses. In middle voice, to be amazed. Cp. 2. 7, 12. Mark 3. 21. 2 Cor. 5. 13. people. Gr. *ethnos*, nation. giving out = saying. some = a certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

sin. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1. to their charge = to them. fell asleep. Gr. *koinaomai*. Ap. 171. 2.

**8. 1** consenting unto = approving of. Gr. *sunēdōkeō*. Only here, 22. 20. Luke 11. 48. Rom. 1. 32. 1 Cor. 7. 12, 13. Cp. John 16. 2. death. Gr. *anairesis* = taking off. Only here and 22. 20. Cp. *anaireō*, 2. 23, &c. This clause belongs to the previous chapter.

### 8. -11. 30 (E, p. 1575). MINISTRY OF PETER AND OTHERS IN THE LAND. (Extended Alternation.)

**E** | F<sup>1</sup> | 8. -1-3. Persecution in Jerusalem.  
| G<sup>1</sup> | 8. 4. Believers scattered.  
| H<sup>1</sup> | 8. 5-40. Ministry at Samaria, &c.  
F<sup>2</sup> | 9. 1, 2. Persecution by Saul.  
| G<sup>2</sup> | 9. 3-19-. Saul converted.  
| H<sup>2</sup> | 9. -19-22. Ministry at Damascus.  
F<sup>3</sup> | 9. 23-30. Persecution of Saul.  
| G<sup>3</sup> | 9. 31. Assemblies multiplied.  
| H<sup>3</sup> | 9. 32-10. 48. Ministry at Lydda, &c.  
F<sup>4</sup> | 11. 1-17. Dissension in the Assemblies.  
| G<sup>4</sup> | 11. 18. Peace restored.  
| H<sup>4</sup> | 11. 19-30. Ministry at Phenice, &c.

at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. time = day. was = arose. against. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. church. Ap. 186. scattered abroad. Gr. *diaspeirō*. Only here, v. 4; 11. 19. Cp. *diaspora*. Jas. 1. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1. throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. regions = districts. except. Gr. *plēn*. the apostles. They remained at the centre of affairs, to watch over the infant assemblies. Cp. v. 14. See Ap. 189.

**2** devout. Gr. *eulabēs*. See note on 2. 5. men. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2. carried . . . to his burial. Lit. carried away together. Gr. *sunkomizō*. Only here. lamentation. Gr. *kopelos*. Only here. over. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

**3** As for = But. made havock of. Gr. *lumainomai*. Only here.

haling = dragging Gr. *surō*. See note on 1. 14. to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. prison. Gr. *phulokē*. See 5. 19. Gr. *dierchomai*. Occ. forty-three times, thirty-one times in Luke and Acts. preaching. Gr. *euangelizō*. Ap. 121. 4. word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

- <sup>p</sup> 10 To whom they all 'gave heed, ° from the  
° least to the greatest, saying, "° This man is  
the great ° power of ° God."  
11 And to him they ° had regard,  
<sup>q</sup> ° because that of long time he had ° bewitched  
them with ° sorceries.  
<sup>K r</sup> 12 But when they ° believed Philip ° preaching  
° the things ° concerning ° the kingdom of ° God,  
and the ° name of ° Jesus Christ, they were  
° baptized, both ° men and ° women.  
<sup>s</sup> 13 Then Simon himself ° believed also : and  
when he was ° baptized, he ° continued with  
Philip, and ° wondered, ° beholding the ° miracles  
and ° signs which were done.  
<sup>t</sup> 14 Now when the ° apostles which were ° at  
Jerusalem ° heard that Samaria had received  
the ° word of ° God, they ° sent ° unto them  
Peter and John :  
<sup>r</sup> 15 Who, when they were come down, ° prayed  
° for them, that they might receive ° the Holy  
Ghost :  
16 (For as yet he was fallen ° upon ° none of  
them : only they ° were ° baptized in the ° name  
of the ° Lord ° Jesus.)  
17 Then laid they ° their hands ° on them, and  
they ° received ° the Holy Ghost.  
<sup>s</sup> 18 And when Simon ° saw that ° through lay-  
ing on of the ° apostles' hands ° the Holy Ghost  
° was given, he offered them money,  
19 Saying, "Give me also this ° power, ° that  
on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive  
° the Holy Ghost."  
20 But Peter said ° unto him, "Thy money  
° perish ° with thee, because thou hast thought  
° that the ° gift of ° God may be purchased ° with  
money.  
21 Thou hast ° neither part ° nor ° lot ° in this  
° matter : for thy heart is ° not right ° in the  
sight of ° God.  
22 ° Repent therefore ° of this thy ° wicked-  
ness, and ° pray ° God, ° if perhaps the ° thought  
of thine heart ° may be ° forgiven thee.  
23 For I ° perceive that thou art ° in the ° gall  
of ° bitterness, and in the ° bond of ° iniquity."  
24 Then ° answered Simon, and said, ° "Pray  
° to ° the Lord ° for me, that ° none of these  
things which ye have spoken come ° upon me."  
<sup>t</sup> 25 ° And they, when they had ° testified and  
° preached the ° word of ° the Lord, returned

10 from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.  
least, &c. Lit. little unto great.  
This man = This one.  
power. Gr. *dunamis*. Ap. 172. 1.  
God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1. He thus assumed to be the  
Divine Logos. Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 24.  
11 had regard. Same word as "gave heed" in vv.  
6, 10.  
because that . . . he had. Lit. because of (Gr. *dia*.  
Ap. 104. v. 2) their having been bewitched by.  
sorceries = magical arts. Gr. *mageia*. Only here.  
Cp. *mageuō*, v. 9.

### 8. 12-25 (K, p. 1595). PHILIP'S MINISTRY. RESULT. (Alternation.)

<sup>K r</sup> | 12, Baptisms.  
s | 13. Simon's baptism.  
t | 14. Apostles' visit.  
r | 16-17. Holy Spirit given.  
s | 18-24. Simon's offer.  
t | 25. Apostles' return.

12 believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. ii.  
the things. The texts omit.  
concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.  
the kingdom of God. Ap. 112 and 114.  
name. Cp. 3. 6.  
Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI.  
baptized. Ap. 115. I. i.  
13 believed also = also believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. i.  
continued = was continuing. Gr. *proskarterō*. See  
note on 1. 14.  
wondered = was amazed, or dumbfounded. Middle  
of *existēmi*. Cp. "bewitched", v. 9.  
beholding. Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11.  
miracles. Gr. *dunamis*. Ap. 176. 1.  
signs. Gr. *semeion*. Ap. 176. 3. The A.V. reverses  
the translation here. "Miracles and signs" should be  
"signs and powers, or mighty works". The texts add  
"great".  
14 sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1.  
unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.  
15 prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.  
for = concerning. Gr. *peri*, as in v. 12.  
the Holy Ghost = holy spirit. Gr. *pneuma hagon*.  
No article. Ap. 101. II. 14.  
16 upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.  
none = no one. Gr. *oudeis*. There is a double nega-  
tive in the sentence.  
were = had been. Gr. *huparchō*. See Luke 9. 48.  
baptized in = baptized into. Ap. 115. I. iv.  
Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.  
Jesus. Ap. 98. X. See Ap. 185.  
17 on = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.  
received = were receiving, i.e. continuing to receive.  
18 saw. Gr. *theaomai*. Ap. 133. I. 12. The texts  
read *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.  
through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.  
the Holy Ghost. to *pneuma to hagon*. Both articles,  
because referring to what has been already spoken of  
in v. 15. was = is. 19 power = authority. Gr. *exousia*. Ap. 172. 5. that = in order that. Gr. *hina*.  
20 perish. Lit. be unto (Gr. *eis*) destruction (Gr. *apolēia*). See John 17. 12. Peter's indignant words are  
an instance of Fig. *Apodiōxis*. Ap. 6. with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi. that, &c. = to purchase. gift =  
free gift. Gr. *dōrea*. See 2. 38. with = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. 21 neither = not. Gr. *ou*.  
Ap. 105. I. nor. Gr. *oude*. lot. Gr. *klēros*. Cp. 1. 17, 25, 26. matter = reckoning, or account. Gr.  
*logos*. Ap. 121. 10. not. Gr. *ou*, as above. in the sight of = in the eyes of. Gr. *enōpion*. But the  
texts read *enanti*, before. 22 Repent. Gr. *metanoēō*. Ap. 111. I. 1. of = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.  
wickedness. Gr. *kakia*. Ap. 128. II. 2. pray. Gr. *deomai*. Ap. 134. I. 5. God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.  
The texts read "Lord". Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A. if. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a. thought. Gr. *epinoia*.  
Only here. may = shall. forgiven. Gr. *aphiēmi*. Ap. 174. 12. 23 perceive = see. Gr. *horaō*.  
Ap. 133. I. 8. in. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. gall. Gr. *cholē*. Only here and Matt. 27. 34. Cp. Deut.  
29. 18. bitterness. Gr. *pikria*. Here, Rom. 3. 14. Eph. 4. 31. Heb. 12. 15. bond. Gr. *sundesmos*.  
Here, Eph. 4. 3. Col. 2. 19; 3. 14. A medical word for a ligature. iniquity. Gr. *adikia*. Ap. 128. VII. 1.  
24 answered, &c. Ap. 122. 3. to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.  
for. Gr. *huper*. Ap. 104. xvii. 1. none = not one. Gr. *mēdeis*. upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.  
From this incident comes the term "simony" for traffic in sacred things. 25 And they. Lit. They  
indeed therefore. testified. Gr. *diamarturomai*, i. e. fulfilled their testimony. Cp. 2. 40. preached  
= spoke. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7.



<sup>3</sup> to Jerusalem, and °preached the gospel in many °villages of the Samaritans.

I<sup>2</sup> u<sup>1</sup>

<sup>26</sup> °And °the angel of °the LORD °spake <sup>14</sup> unto Philip, saying, °“Arise, and go °toward the south °unto the way that goeth down <sup>10</sup> from Jerusalem °unto °Gaza, which is desert.”

v<sup>1</sup>

<sup>27</sup> And he <sup>26</sup>arose and went: and, °behold, a <sup>2</sup>man of Ethiopia, an eunuch °of great authority °under °Candace °queen of the Ethiopians, who °had the charge of all her °treasure, and had come <sup>3</sup> to Jerusalem for to °worship, <sup>28</sup> Was returning, and sitting °in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

u<sup>2</sup>

<sup>29</sup> °Then °the Spirit said <sup>5</sup> unto Philip, “Go near, and °join thyself to this chariot.”

<sup>30</sup> °And Philip °ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, °“Understandest thou what thou readest?”

v<sup>2</sup>

<sup>31</sup> And he said, “How can I, °except °some man should °guide me?” And he °desired Philip that he would come up and sit <sup>20</sup> with him.

<sup>32</sup> °The place of the scripture which he read was this, “He was led as a sheep °to the °slaughter; and like a °lamb °dumb before °his shearer, so opened he <sup>21</sup> not his mouth:

<sup>33</sup> °In his °humiliation his °judgment was taken away: and who shall °declare his °generation? °for his °life is taken <sup>18</sup> from the °earth.”

<sup>34</sup> And the eunuch <sup>24</sup> answered Philip, and said, <sup>22</sup> “I pray thee, °of whom speaketh the prophet this? °of himself, or °of °some °other °man?”

u<sup>3</sup>

<sup>35</sup> °Then Philip °opened his mouth, and began °at °the same scripture, and °preached <sup>5</sup> unto him <sup>16</sup> Jesus.

v<sup>3</sup>

<sup>36</sup> And as they went °on their way, they came <sup>26</sup> unto a °certain water; and the eunuch said, °“See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be <sup>12</sup> baptized?”

<sup>37</sup> And Philip said, <sup>22</sup> “If thou <sup>13</sup> believest °with all thine heart, thou mayest.” And he <sup>24</sup> answered and said, “I °believe that <sup>12</sup> Jesus Christ is the °Son of <sup>10</sup> God.”

<sup>38</sup> And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both °into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he <sup>12</sup> baptized him.

u<sup>4</sup>

<sup>39</sup> And when they were come up °out of the water, <sup>29</sup> the Spirit of <sup>26</sup> the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch °saw him °no more: °and he °went on his way °rejoicing.

<sup>40</sup> But Philip °was found °at °Azotus: and

preached the gospel in = evangelized. Gr. *euangelizō*. Ap. 121. 4. villages. Once John had wished to call down fire from heaven on a Samaritan village. Luke 9. 54.

### 8. 26-40 (I<sup>2</sup>, p. 1595). IN THE SOUTH.

(Alternation.)

I<sup>2</sup>

u<sup>1</sup> | <sup>26</sup>. Philip. The Angel's command.

v<sup>1</sup> | <sup>27</sup>, <sup>28</sup>. The Eunuch. Reading.

u<sup>2</sup> | <sup>29</sup>, <sup>30</sup>. Philip. The Spirit's command.

v<sup>2</sup> | <sup>31</sup>-<sup>34</sup>. The Eunuch. Questions.

u<sup>3</sup> | <sup>35</sup>. Philip. Preaching.

v<sup>3</sup> | <sup>36</sup>-<sup>38</sup>. The Eunuch. Baptism.

u<sup>4</sup> | <sup>39</sup>, <sup>40</sup>. Philip. Caught away.

<sup>26</sup> And = But.

the = an.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. B. b.

spake. Gr. *laleō*, as v. 25.

Arise. Gr. *anistēmē*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

toward = down to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

unto. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

Gaza. One of the five cities of the Philistines; destroyed by Alexander.

<sup>27</sup> behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2.

of great authority = a potentate. Gr. *dunastēs*. Ap. 98. V.

under = of.

Candace. A title of the queens of Ethiopia. Cp. Pharaoh.

queen. Gr. *basilissa*. Only here, Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31. Rev. 18. 7.

had the charge of = was over (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1).

treasure. Gr. *gaza*. Only here.

worship. Gr. *proskuneō*. Ap. 137. 1.

<sup>28</sup> in = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

<sup>29</sup> Then = And.

the Spirit, i. e. the angel. Ap. 101. II. 11.

join thyself. Gr. *kollaomai*. See note on 5. 13.

<sup>30</sup> And. Same as “Then”. v. 29.

ran thither to him, and. Lit. having run up.

Understandest. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii. Fig. Paregmenon. Ap. 6. “Read” is *anaginōskō*.

<sup>31</sup> except. Lit. If (Ap. 118. 1. b.) . . . not (Ap. 105. II).

some man = some one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

guide me = lead me in the way. Gr. *hodēgeō*. Only here, Matt. 15. 14. Luke 6. 39. John 16. 13. Rev. 7. 17.

desired = besought. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

<sup>32</sup> The place = Now the context. Gr. *periōchē*. Only here. Quoted from Isa. 53. 7, almost word for word from the Sept.

to. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

slaughter. Gr. *sphagē*. Only here, Rom. 8. 36. Jas. 5. 5.

lamb. Gr. *amnos*. See note on John 1. 29.

dumb. Gr. *aphōnos*, voiceless. Only here, 1 Cor. 12. 2; 14. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 16. The usual word in the Gospels is *kōphos*.

his shearer = the one shearing (Gr. *keirō*) him.

<sup>33</sup> humiliation = low estate. Referring to the whole period of His life on earth. Gr. *tapeinōsis*. Only here, Luke 1. 48. Phil. 3. 21. James 1. 10.

judgment. Gr. *krisis*. Ap. 177. 7.

declare = tell. Gr. *diēgeomai*. Only here, 9. 27; 12. 17.

generation = posterity. Gr. *genea*. Cp. Matt. 1. 17. for = because. life. Gr. *zōē*.

<sup>34</sup> of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. some . . .

man. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. other. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2. <sup>35</sup> Then = But. opened his mouth.

A Hebraism. Fig. *Idiōma*. Ap. 6. at = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. the same = this. <sup>36</sup> on =

down. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. See = Behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2. <sup>37</sup> Most texts omit this

verse. The R.V. puts it in the margin. with = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. believe. Ap. 150. I.

1. iii. Son. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii. See also Ap. 98. XV. <sup>38</sup> into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. <sup>39</sup> out

of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. no more. Gr. *ouk ouketi*, a double

negative. and = for. Supply *Ellipsis*, taught by the Spirit, he needed him not. went on his way =

went his way. rejoicing. Cp. v. 8. <sup>40</sup> was found = was carried to, and found. A *constructio*

*prægnans*. at = to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. Azotus. Ashdod. See Josh. 11. 22.

Mark 5. 16; 9. 9. Luke 8. 39; 9. 10. Heb. 11. 32.

See also Dan. 9. 26, “have nothing” (R.V.). John 12. 24, “alone”.

Ap. 170. 1. earth. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4. <sup>34</sup> of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. some . . .

man. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. other. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2. <sup>35</sup> Then = But. opened his mouth.

A Hebraism. Fig. *Idiōma*. Ap. 6. at = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. the same = this. <sup>36</sup> on =

down. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. See = Behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2. <sup>37</sup> Most texts omit this

verse. The R.V. puts it in the margin. with = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. believe. Ap. 150. I.

1. iii. Son. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii. See also Ap. 98. XV. <sup>38</sup> into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. <sup>39</sup> out

of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. no more. Gr. *ouk ouketi*, a double

negative. and = for. Supply *Ellipsis*, taught by the Spirit, he needed him not. went on his way =

went his way. rejoicing. Cp. v. 8. <sup>40</sup> was found = was carried to, and found. A *constructio*

*prægnans*. at = to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. Azotus. Ashdod. See Josh. 11. 22.

passing through he <sup>4</sup> preached in all the cities,  
<sup>6</sup> till he came <sup>3</sup> to <sup>2</sup> Cæsarea.

F<sup>2</sup>  
 (p. 1595)

**9** <sup>1</sup> And Saul, yet <sup>1</sup> breathing out <sup>1</sup> threatenings and <sup>1</sup> slaughter <sup>1</sup> against the disciples of <sup>1</sup> the Lord, went <sup>1</sup> unto the high priest,  
<sup>2</sup> And <sup>1</sup> desired <sup>1</sup> of him letters <sup>1</sup> to <sup>1</sup> Damascus <sup>1</sup> to the synagogues, that <sup>1</sup> if he found <sup>1</sup> any <sup>1</sup> of this way, <sup>1</sup> whether they were <sup>1</sup> men or <sup>1</sup> women, he might bring them bound <sup>1</sup> unto Jerusalem.

G<sup>2</sup> L <sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> And <sup>1</sup> as he journeyed, <sup>1</sup> he came near <sup>2</sup> Damascus: and <sup>1</sup> suddenly there <sup>1</sup> shined round about him a <sup>1</sup> light <sup>1</sup> from <sup>1</sup> heaven:

<sup>4</sup> And he <sup>1</sup> fell <sup>1</sup> to the <sup>1</sup> earth, and heard a <sup>1</sup> voice saying <sup>1</sup> unto him, <sup>1</sup> "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?"

M <sup>5</sup> <sup>1</sup> And he said, "Who art Thou, <sup>1</sup> Lord?" And <sup>1</sup> the Lord said, "I am <sup>1</sup> Jesus Whom thou persecutest: <sup>1</sup> it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks."

<sup>6</sup> And he trembling and astonished said, <sup>1</sup> "Lord, what wilt Thou have me to do?" And <sup>1</sup> the Lord said unto him,

N <sup>1</sup> "Arise, and go <sup>1</sup> into the city, and it shall be <sup>1</sup> told thee what thou must do."

<sup>7</sup> <sup>1</sup> And the <sup>2</sup> men which <sup>1</sup> journeyed with him stood <sup>1</sup> speechless, <sup>1</sup> hearing a <sup>4</sup> voice, but <sup>1</sup> seeing <sup>1</sup> no man.

O <sup>8</sup> <sup>1</sup> And Saul <sup>1</sup> arose <sup>3</sup> from the <sup>4</sup> earth; and when his eyes were opened,

P he <sup>1</sup> saw <sup>1</sup> no man: but they <sup>1</sup> led him by the hand, and brought him <sup>6</sup> into <sup>2</sup> Damascus.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>1</sup> And he was three days <sup>1</sup> without sight,

Q and <sup>1</sup> neither did eat <sup>1</sup> nor drink.

L <sup>10</sup> <sup>1</sup> And there was a <sup>1</sup> certain disciple <sup>1</sup> at <sup>2</sup> Damascus, <sup>1</sup> named Ananias; and <sup>1</sup> to him said <sup>1</sup> the Lord <sup>1</sup> in a <sup>1</sup> vision, "Ananias."

M And he said, <sup>1</sup> "Behold, I am here, <sup>5</sup> Lord."

N <sup>11</sup> <sup>1</sup> And <sup>1</sup> the Lord said <sup>1</sup> unto him, <sup>6</sup> "Arise, and go <sup>1</sup> into the street which is called <sup>1</sup> Straight, and <sup>1</sup> enquire <sup>10</sup> in the house of Judas for <sup>1</sup> one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, <sup>10</sup> behold, he <sup>1</sup> prayeth,

*astraptō*. Only here and 22. 6. Compound of *peri*, around, and *astraptō*, to lighten. (See Luke 17. 24; 24. 4. Cp. Matt. 28. 3.) light. Gr. *phōs*. Ap. 130. 1. from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv, but texts read *ek*. heaven, sing. See Matt. 6. 9, 10. <sup>4</sup> fell... and = falling. to. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. earth. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4. voice. Gr. *phōnē*. Same as "sound", 2. 6. Saul, Saul. Up to 13. 9, the Greek form *Saulos* is used in the narrative, but here, 17; 13. 21; 22. 7, 13; 26. 14, the Hebrew *Saoul* is found. Fig. *Epizeuxis*. Ap. 6. See Gen. 22. 11. <sup>5</sup> Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. B. the Lord. The texts read "He". Jesus. Ap. 98. X. it is hard, &c. The texts omit "it is hard", &c., to "unto him", in the middle of v. 6. The words were probably supplied from the personal narrative in 26. 14. <sup>6</sup> Arise. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1. into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. told. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7. <sup>7</sup> journeyed with. Gr. *sunodeuō*. Only here. speechless. Gr. *enneos* or *eneos*. Only here in N.T., but found in Sept. Prov. 17. 28 (holdeth his peace) and Is. 56. 10 (dumb). hearing. The companions of Saul heard the sound of the voice, but did not distinguish the words spoken. Cp. 22. 9. This is expressed by the word "voice" (*phōnē*) being in the genitive case here, and in the accusative case in v. 4. Cp. John 12. 28-30. seeing. Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11. no man = no one. Gr. *mēdeis*. <sup>8</sup> arose = was raised up. Gr. *egeirō*. Ap. 178. I. 4. saw. Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5. no man = no one. Gr. *oudeis*. The texts read "nothing". led... and = leading him by the hand. Gr. *cheiragōgeō*. Only here and 22. 11. Cp. 13. 11. <sup>9</sup> without sight = not (Gr. *mē*) seeing (Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5). neither = not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. nor. Gr. *oude*. <sup>10</sup> certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. at. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. named = by name. to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. in. Gr. *en*, as above. vision. See note on 7. 31. Behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2. Fig. *Asterismos*. Ap. 6. <sup>11</sup> unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. into. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. street = lane. Gr. *rhomē*. Here, 12. 10. Matt. 6. 2. Luke 14. 21. Straight. It ran direct from the W. gate to the E. gate. In oriental cities such would be the bazaar. enquire = seek. Gr. *zēteō*. one, &c. = a Tarsean, Saul by name. Tarsus was the capital of Cilicia. Saul was doubtless one of those who disputed with Stephen (6. 9). prayeth. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

till. Gr. *heōs*.

Cæsarea. Not Cæsarea Philippi (Matt. 16. 13), but the place on the coast, between Carmel and Joppa. It was built by Herod, and called Cæsarea Sebaste, in honour of Augustus (Gr. *Sebastos*) Cæsar. Herod built a mole or breakwater, so as to make a harbour (Josephus, *Ant.* XVI. v. 1). Now a ruin.

**9. 1** And = But, or Now.

breathing out. Gr. *empneō*. Only here.

threatenings. Gr. *apeilē*. See 4. 17.

slaughter = murder. Gr. *phonos*. Occ. ten times. Always trans. murder, except here and Heb. 11. 37.

against. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.

unto = to.

<sup>2</sup> desired. Gr. *aiteō*. Ap. 134. I. 4.

of. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

Damascus. Probably the oldest city in the world. First mentioned in Gen. 14. 15. Founded before Baalbec and Palmyra, has outlived them both. In David's time a garrison town (2 Sam. 8. 6). Rebelled against Solomon (1 Kings 11. 24). Many interesting events connected with it. See 2 Kings 8. 7-15; 14. 28; 16. 9, 10. 2 Chron. 24. 23. Isa. 7. 8, &c.

to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

if. Gr. *ean*. Ap. 118. 1. b.

any. Gr. *pl. of tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

of this way = being of the way. Note the term "the way" to describe the faith of the believers. See 18. 25, 26; 19. 9, 23; 22. 4; 24. 14, 22, and cp. John 14. 6.

whether they were = both.

men. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2.

women. Cp. 8. 3. unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

**9. 3-19-** (G<sup>2</sup>, p. 1595). SAUL CONVERTED.

(Extended Alternation.)

G<sup>2</sup> L | 3, 4. Call to Saul.

M | 5, 6-. Response.

N | -6, 7. Command. Arise.

O | 8-. Obedience.

P | -8, 9-. Blindness.

Q | -9. Fasting.

L | 10-. Call to Ananias.

M | -10. Response.

N | 11-16. Command. Arise.

O | 17-. Obedience.

P | -17, 18. Sight restored.

Q | 19-. Fast ended.

<sup>3</sup> as he journeyed. Lit. in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) the journeying.

he came near = it came to pass that he drew nigh.

suddenly. Gr. *exaiphnēs*. Occ. here, 22. 6. Mark 13. 36. Luke 2. 13; 9. 39.

shined round about = flashed around. Gr. *peri-*

*astraptō*, to lighten. (See Luke 17. 24; 24. 4.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv, but texts read *ek*.

to. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. earth.

Up to 13. 9, the Greek form *Saulos* is used in the narrative, but here, 17; 13. 21; 22. 7, 13; 26. 14, the Hebrew *Saoul* is found.

Fig. *Epizeuxis*. Ap. 6. See Gen. 22. 11. <sup>5</sup> Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. B. the Lord. The texts read "He".

Jesus. Ap. 98. X. it is hard, &c. The texts omit "it is hard", &c., to "unto him", in the middle of v. 6.

The words were probably supplied from the personal narrative in 26. 14. <sup>6</sup> Arise. Gr. *anistēmi*.

Ap. 178. I. 1. into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. told. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7. <sup>7</sup> journeyed with. Gr. *sunodeuō*.

Only here. speechless. Gr. *enneos* or *eneos*. Only here in N.T., but found in Sept. Prov. 17. 28 (holdeth his peace) and Is. 56. 10 (dumb).

hearing. The companions of Saul heard the sound of the voice, but did not distinguish the words spoken. Cp. 22. 9. This is expressed by the word "voice" (*phōnē*) being in the genitive case here, and in the accusative case in v. 4. Cp. John 12. 28-30. seeing.

Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11. no man = no one. Gr. *mēdeis*. <sup>8</sup> arose = was raised up. Gr. *egeirō*.

Ap. 178. I. 4. saw. Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5. no man = no one. Gr. *oudeis*. The texts read "nothing".

led... and = leading him by the hand. Gr. *cheiragōgeō*. Only here and 22. 11. Cp. 13. 11.

<sup>9</sup> without sight = not (Gr. *mē*) seeing (Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5). neither = not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. nor. Gr. *oude*.

<sup>10</sup> certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. at. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. named = by name. to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. in. Gr. *en*, as above. vision. See note on 7. 31. Behold. Gr. *idou*.

Ap. 133. I. 2. Fig. *Asterismos*. Ap. 6. <sup>11</sup> unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. into. Gr. *epi*.

Ap. 104. ix. 3. street = lane. Gr. *rhomē*. Here, 12. 10. Matt. 6. 2. Luke 14. 21. Straight. It ran direct from the W. gate to the E. gate. In oriental cities such would be the bazaar. enquire = seek.

Gr. *zēteō*. one, &c. = a Tarsean, Saul by name. Tarsus was the capital of Cilicia. Saul was doubtless one of those who disputed with Stephen (6. 9). prayeth. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.



12 And °hath seen <sup>10</sup>in a <sup>10</sup>vision a <sup>2</sup>man <sup>10</sup>named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might °receive his sight."

13 Then Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard °by many °of this <sup>2</sup>man, °how much evil he hath done to Thy °saints <sup>10</sup>at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath °authority °from the chief priests to bind all that °call on Thy name."

15 But <sup>1</sup>the Lord said <sup>11</sup>unto him, "Go thy way: for he is °a chosen vessel °unto Me, to bear My name °before the °Gentiles, and kings, and the °children of Israel:

16 For I will °shew him how great things he must °suffer °for My name's sake."

O 17 <sup>1</sup>And Ananias went his way, and entered °into the house; and putting his hands °on him said,

P °"Brother °Saul, <sup>1</sup>the Lord, even <sup>5</sup>Jesus, That °appeared unto thee <sup>10</sup>in the way °as thou camest, hath °sent me, that thou mightest <sup>12</sup>receive thy sight, and be filled with °the Holy Ghost."

18 And °immediately there °fell <sup>3</sup>from his eyes as it had been °scales: and he <sup>12</sup>received sight °forthwith, and °arose, and was °baptized.

Q 19 And when he had received °meat, he was strengthened.

H<sup>2</sup> (p. 1595) <sup>1</sup>Then was Saul <sup>10</sup>certain days °with the disciples which were <sup>10</sup>at <sup>2</sup>Damascus.

20 And °straightway he °preached °Christ <sup>10</sup>in the synagogues, that °he is °the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him °were amazed, and said; "Is °not this he that °destroyed them which <sup>14</sup>called on this name <sup>10</sup>in Jerusalem, and came hither °for that intent, °that he might bring them bound °unto the chief priests?"

22 But Saul °increased the more in strength, and °confounded the Jews which °dwelt <sup>10</sup>at <sup>2</sup>Damascus, °proving that this is °very Christ.

F<sup>3</sup> R u 23 <sup>1</sup>And °after that °many days were fulfilled, the Jews °took counsel to °kill him:

V 24 But their °laying await was °known °of

12 hath seen = saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 183. I. 1. receive his sight. Gr. *anablepō*. Ap. 133. I. 6.

13 by = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. how much evil = how many evil things. Gr. *kakos*. Ap. 128. III. 2.

saints = holy, or separated, ones. Gr. *hagios*. Cp. Ps. 116. 15.

14 authority. Gr. *exousia*. Ap. 172. 5. from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

call, &c. See note on 2. 21.

15 a chosen vessel = a vessel of choice, or election (Gr. *eklogē*). Occ. here, Rom. 9. 11; 11. 5, 7, 28. 1 Thess. 1. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 10. unto = for.

before = in the presence of.

Gentiles = nations. Gr. *ethnos*.

children = sons. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii. Note the order.

16 shew = forewarn. Gr. *hupodeiknumi*. Occ. elsewhere 20. 35. Matt. 3. 7. Luke 3. 7; 6. 47; 12. 6.

suffer. See 2 Cor. 11. 23-28.

for My name's sake = on behalf of (Gr. *huper*. Ap. 104. xvii. 1) My name. See 22. 14-18.

17 on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

Brother. Thus recognizing him as a fellow-disciple. Saul. Gr. *Saoul*, as in v. 4.

appeared unto = was seen by. Gr. *optomai*. Ap. 106. I. vi.

as = by which.

sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1.

the Holy Ghost. Gr. *pyneuma hagion*. Ap. 101. II. 14.

18 immediately = straightway. Gr. *eutheōs*.

fell = fell away. Gr. *apoptō*. Only here. scales. Gr. *lepis*. Only here in N.T. In Sept., Lev. 11. 9, 10, &c. Cp. Tobit 11. 13.

forthwith. Gr. *parachrēma*. Cp. 3. 7; 5. 10. The texts omit.

baptized. Ap. 115. I. 1.

19 meat = nourishment. Gr. *trophē*.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

20 straightway. Gr. *eutheōs*, as in v. 18.

preached. Gr. *kērussō*. Ap. 121. 1.

Christ. The texts read "Jesus".

He = This One.

the Son of God. Ap. 98. XV.

21 were amazed. Gr. *existēmi*. Cp. 2. 7; 8. 9, 13.

not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

destroyed = devastated. Gr. *portheō*. Same word as

in Gal. 1. 13, 23. Not the same as in 8. 3.

for that intent = for (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) this.

that = in order that. Gr. *hina*.

unto. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

22 increased . . . in strength = was strengthened.

Gr. *endunamoō*. Occ. elsewhere, Rom. 4. 20. Eph. 6.

10. Phil. 4. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 1; 4. 17. Heb.

11. 34. Cp. Ap. 172. 1.

proving. Gr. *sumbibazō*. Lit. bring

confounded. See note on 2. 6.

dwelt. See note on 2. 6.

together, compare. Here, 16. 10. 1 Cor. 2. 16. Eph. 4. 16. Col. 2. 2, 19. very Christ = the Christ, i.e. the Messiah. Ap. 98. IX. Instead of searching the Scriptures to see if these things were so, the Damas- cenes were occupied with the change in Saul's attitude. Hence we read nothing of believers. Contrast 17. 11, 12. No epistle addressed to them nor any record of a church there.

### 9. 23-30 (F<sup>3</sup>, p. 1595). PERSECUTION OF SAUL. (Alternation and Introversion.)

F <sup>3</sup>	R		u		23. Plot to kill ( <i>anairēō</i> ).
					v   24. Plot known.
					x   25, 26-. Escape to Jerusalem.
					S   y   26. Suspicion.
					z   27. Preaching boldly ( <i>parrhēsiazomai</i> ).
S	y		28. Reception.	z   29-. Speaking boldly ( <i>parrhēsiazomai</i> ).	
R	u		29. Plot to slay ( <i>anairēō</i> ).	v   30-. Plot known.	
					x   30. Escape to Tarsus.

23 after that = when.

many days = the three years of Gal. 1. 18. Cp. 1 Kings 2. 38, 39, where many days also implies three years.

took counsel = plotted. Gr. *sumbouleuō*. Occ. elsewhere, Matt. 26. 4.

John 11. 53; 18. 14. Rev. 3. 18. kill. See note on "slain", 2. 23.

24 laying await = plot. Gr. *epiboulē*. Occ. elsewhere 20. 3, 19; 23. 30. known. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 182. ii. of = to.

Saul. And they ° watched the gates day and night ° to <sup>23</sup> kill him.

x 25 Then the disciples took him by night, and ° let him down ° by the wall ° in a ° basket.

26 <sup>1</sup> And when Saul was come ° to Jerusalem, he ° assayed to ° join himself to the disciples :

S y but they were all afraid of him, ° and believed ° not that he was a disciple.

z 27 But ° Barnabas ° took him, and brought him ° to the ° apostles, and ° declared <sup>1</sup> unto them how he had <sup>12</sup> seen <sup>1</sup> the Lord <sup>10</sup> in the way, and that He had ° spoken to him, and how he had ° preached boldly <sup>10</sup> at <sup>2</sup> Damascus <sup>10</sup> in the name of <sup>5</sup> Jesus.

S y 28 And he was <sup>19</sup> with them ° coming in and going out <sup>10</sup> at Jerusalem.

z 29 And he ° spake boldly <sup>10</sup> in the name of <sup>1</sup> the Lord <sup>5</sup> Jesus, and ° disputed ° against the ° Grecians :

R u but they ° went about to ° slay him.

v 30 ° Which when the brethren knew,

x they ° brought him down <sup>2</sup> to ° Cæsarea, and ° sent him forth <sup>26</sup> to <sup>11</sup> Tarsus.

G<sup>3</sup> p. 1595) 31 ° Then had the ° churches ° rest ° throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria, ° and were edified ; and ° walking in the fear of <sup>1</sup> the Lord, and in the ° comfort of ° the Holy Ghost, ° were ° multiplied.

H<sup>3</sup> T a 32 <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, as Peter passed ° throughout all quarters, he came down ° also <sup>27</sup> to the <sup>13</sup> saints which <sup>23</sup> dwelt at ° Lydda.

33 <sup>1</sup> And there he found a <sup>10</sup> certain ° man <sup>10</sup> named Æneas, ° which had kept his bed ° eight years, and was ° sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said <sup>1</sup> unto him, " Æneas, ° Jesus Christ ° maketh thee whole : ° arise, and ° make thy bed." And he ° arose <sup>18</sup> immediately.

b 35 And all that <sup>22</sup> dwelt at Lydda and Saron <sup>12</sup> saw him, and ° turned ° to <sup>1</sup> the Lord.

c 36 Now there was <sup>10</sup> at Joppa a <sup>10</sup> certain ° disciple <sup>10</sup> named ° Tabitha, which ° by interpretation is called ° Dorcas : this woman was full

watched = were watching. Gr. *paratēreō*. See note on Luke 17. 20.

to = that they might. In 2 Cor. 11. 32, Paul says " the governor under Aretas kept the city with a garrison ". This Aretas was Herod's father-in-law, upon whom he made war because Herod had abandoned his daughter for his brother Philip's wife, Herodias. Perhaps to do the Jews a pleasure, like Felix, Aretas endeavoured to seize Paul.

25 let him down = sent him down. Gr. *kathiēmi*. Occ. elsewhere, 10. 11; 11. 5. Luke 5. 19.

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

in = lowering (Gr. *chalaō*) him in. See note on Luke 5. 4. in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

basket. Gr. *spuris*. See note on Matt. 15. 37.

26 to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

assayed = tried. Gr. *peiraō*.

join. See note on 5. 13.

and believed not = not (Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II.) believing, i.e. hesitating to believe. Ap. 150. I. iii.

27 Barnabas. See note on 4. 36.

took = laid hold of. Gr. *epilambanomai*. Occ. twelve times in Luke and Acts. Mostly of helping or arresting. to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

apostles. Ap. 189.

declared = related. Gr. *diēgeomai*. See note on 8. 33.

spoken. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7.

preached boldly = spoke without reserve. Gr. *parrhēsiazomai*. Occ. elsewhere, v. 29; 13. 46; 14. 3; 18. 26; 19. 8; 26. 26. Eph. 6. 20. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

28 coming in and going out. See note on 1. 21.

29 spake boldly. Same word as "preached boldly" in v. 27. disputed. Same word as in 6. 9.

against. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

Grecians. See note on 6. 1.

went about = took in hand. Gr. *epicheireō*. Occ. elsewhere, 19. 13. Luke 1. 1. A medical word.

slay. Same word as "kill", vv. 23, 24.

30 Which . . . knew = But the brethren having got to know it. Gr. *epiginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

brought . . . down. Gr. *katagō*.

Cæsarea. See 8. 40.

sent. Gr. *exapostellō*. Ap. 174. 2. See 11. 25.

31 Then, &c. = The church indeed therefore.

churches. Ap. 186.

rest = peace. Gr. *eirēnē*.

throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1.

and were edified = being edified. Gr. *oikodomeō*. Cp. 4. 11; 7. 47, 49.

walking = going. Fig. *Hendiadys*. Ap. 6. Read, "being edified and walking in the fear of the Lord were replenished with".

comfort. Gr. *paraklēsia*. See note on 4. 36.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3.

were = was. The texts put this verse in the sing. "The church . . . was". multiplied. See note on 6. 1.

### 9. 32—10. 48 (H<sup>3</sup>, p. 1595). MINISTRY AT LYDDA, &c. (Alternation.)

H<sup>3</sup> | T | 9. 32-42. Æneas, &c.  
U | 9. 43. Abode (*menō*).  
T | 10. 1-48-. Cornelius.  
U | -48. Abode (*epimenō*).

### 9. 32-42 (T, above). ÆNEAS, &c. (Alternation.)

T | a | 32-34. Miracle.  
b | 35. Result.  
a | 36-41. Miracle.  
b | 42. Result.

32 throughout = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. also to the saints = to the saints also. Lydda.

Ludd, in the plain of Sharon, about a day's journey w. of Jerusalem. See 1 Chron. 8. 12. 33 man. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1. which had kept his bed = lying on (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2) a bed (Gr. *krabaton*. See note on Mark 2. 4).

eight years = from (Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii) eight years. sick of the

palsy = paralysed. See note on 8. 7. 34 Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI. maketh thee whole = healeth thee. Gr. *iaomai*. See note on Luke 6. 17. make thy bed. Lit. spread for thyself. 35 turned.

See 11. 21; 14. 15; 15. 19; 26. 18, 20. 36 disciple. Gr. *mathētria*, the fem. form of *mathētēs*. Only here.

Tabitha. Aramaic. Ap. 94. III. 3. 42. The Hebrew for roe or gazelle is Zebbee. The fem. is found in 2 Kings 12. 1, there spelt Zibiah.

by interpretation = being interpreted. Gr. *diermēneuō*. Here,

Luke 24. 27. 1 Cor. 12. 30; 14. 5, 13, 27. Dorcas. Gr. for antelope, or gazelle.



of good works and °almsdeeds which she did.

37<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass<sup>10</sup> in those days, that she °was sick, and died : whom when they had °washed, they laid her<sup>10</sup> in an °upper chamber.

38<sup>1</sup> And °forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was °there, they<sup>17</sup> sent<sup>11</sup> unto him two °men °desiring him that he would °not °delay to come °to them.

39 Then Peter °arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him °into the °upper chamber : and all the widows stood by him weeping, and °shewing the °coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was<sup>19</sup> with them.

40 But Peter put them all °forth, and °kneeled down, and °prayed ; and turning him<sup>10</sup> to the body said, "Tabitha, °arise." And she opened her eyes : and when she<sup>12</sup> saw Peter, she sat up.

41<sup>1</sup> And he gave her his hand, and °lifted her up, and °when he had called the<sup>13</sup> saints and widows, presented her alive.

b 42<sup>1</sup> And °it was °known<sup>31</sup> throughout all Joppa ; and many °believed in<sup>1</sup> the Lord.

U 43<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, that he °tarried many days<sup>10</sup> in Joppa °with °one Simon a °tanner.

TV<sup>1</sup> c

10 There was a °certain °man °in °Cæsarea °called Cornelius, a °centurion of the °band called the °Italian band,

2 A °devout man, and one that feared °God °with all his house, which gave much °alms to the °people, and °prayed to °God alway.

3 He °saw<sup>1</sup> in a °vision °evidently °about °the ninth hour of the day an angel of<sup>2</sup> God coming in °to him, and saying °unto him, "Cornelius."

4 °And when he looked on him, °he was afraid, and said, "What is it, °Lord?" And He said<sup>3</sup> unto him, "Thy °prayers and thine °alms are come up °for a °memorial °before °God.

d 5 And now °send<sup>1</sup> men °to Joppa, and °call for one Simon, °whose surname is Peter :

6 °he °lodgeth °with °one Simon a °tanner, whose house is °by the sea side : °he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do."

e 7 °And when the angel which °spake<sup>3</sup> unto °Cornelius was departed, he called two of his °household servants, and a °devout soldier of them that °waited on him continually ;

8 And °when he had declared all these things<sup>3</sup> unto them,

f he sent them<sup>5</sup> to Joppa.

to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. unto=to. Gr. *atenizō*. Ap. 133. III. 6. See note on 1. 10.

Gr. *emphobos*. Here, 22. 9 ; 24. 25. Luke 24. 5, 37. 11, where it is rendered "Sir". prayers. Gr. *proseuchē*. Ap. 134. II. 2. for. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. memorial. Gr. *mnēmosunon*. Here, Matt. 26. 13. Mark 14. 9. before=in the sight of. Gr. *enōpion*.

5 send. Gr. *pempō*. Ap. 174. 4. to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. call for=send for. Gr. *metapempō*. Ap. 174. 7. whose surname is=who is surnamed.

to receive as a guest. with. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 2. one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. tanner. See 9. 43. by the sea side=by the side of (Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 3.) the sea. he shall, &c. The texts omit this clause.

7 And=Now. spake. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7. Cornelius. The texts read "him". household servants. Gr. *oiketēs*. Ap. 190. I. 5. waited...continually. Gr. *proskartereō*. See note on 1. 14.

8 when he had declared=having related. Gr. *exegeomai*. Here, 15. 12, 14 ; 21. 19. Luke 21. 35. John 1. 18. sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1.

°almsdeeds=alms. Gr. *eleēmosunē*, as in 3. 2.

37 was sick=fell sick. Gr. *astheneō*. Frequent in the Gospels. In Acts, here, 19. 12 ; 20. 35.

washed=bathed. Gr. *louō*. Ap. 136. iii.

upper chamber=upper room. See note on 1. 13.

38 forasmuch as Lydda was nigh. Lit. Lydda being near.

there=in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) it.

desiring=entreating. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6. delay. Gr. *okneō*. Only here.

to=as far as. Gr. *heōs*.

39 coats. Gr. *chitōn*. =tunic or under-garment.

40 forth=outside. Gr. *exō*. Cp. Mark 5. 40.

kneeled down. Same expression as in 7. 60.

41 lifted her up. Lit. caused her to rise up. Gr. *anistēmi*, as above, v. 40.

when he had=having.

42 it was=it came to be.

known. Gr. *gnōstos*. See note on 1. 19.

believed in. Ap. 150. I. 1. V. (iii.) 2.

43 tarried=abode. Gr. *menō*. See note on p. 1511. with. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 2.

one=a certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

tanner. Gr. *burseus*. Only here and 10. 6, 32. Perhaps no one else would receive him.

### 10. 1-48- (T, p. 1600). CORNELIUS.

(Division.)

T | V<sup>1</sup> | 10. 1-24-. Preparation.

| V<sup>2</sup> | 10. -24-48-. Conference.

### 10. 1-24- (V<sup>1</sup>, above). PREPARATION.

(Extended Alternation.)

V<sup>1</sup> | c | 1-4. Vision.

d | 5, 6. Command.

e | 7, 8-. Obedience.

f | -8, 9-. Messengers sent.

c | -9-19-. Vision.

d | -19, 20. Command.

e | 21, 22. Obedience.

f | 23, 24-. Messengers received.

10. 1 certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

man. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

Cæsarea. See note on 8. 40.

called=by name.

centurion=a captain over a hundred men. Gr. *hekatontarchēs*. Occ. elsewhere, v. 22 ; 24. 23 ; 27. 1, 31.

In the Gospels and in nine other places in Acts, the form *hekatontarchos* is used.

band=cohort. Gr. *speira*. See Matt. 27. 27.

Italian. It would be one levied in Italy.

2 devout=pious. Gr. *eusebēs*. Here, v. 7 ; 22. 12. 2 Pet. 2. 9. Not the same as in 2. 5 ; 8. 2.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

alms. Gr. *eleēmosunē*. See note on 3. 2.

people. Gr. *laos*. See note on 2. 47.

prayed. Gr. *deomai*. Ap. 134. I. 5.

3 saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

vision. Gr. *horama*, as in 7. 31.

evidently=clearly, i. e. objectively. Gr. *phanerōs*.

about=as if.

the ninth hour=3 p.m. Ap. 165.

4 And when he looked on him=But gazing at him. he was afraid, and=and becoming affrighted, he.

Rev. 11. 13. Lord. Gr. *kurios*. Used as in John 4. 11, where it is rendered "Sir". prayers. Gr. *proseuchē*. Ap. 134. II. 2. for. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

memorial. Gr. *mnēmosunon*. Here, Matt. 26. 13. Mark 14. 9. before=in the sight of. Gr. *enōpion*.

5 send. Gr. *pempō*. Ap. 174. 4. to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. call for=send for. Gr. *metapempō*. Ap. 174. 7. whose surname is=who is surnamed.

to receive as a guest. with. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 2. one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. tanner. See 9. 43. by the sea side=by the side of (Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 3.) the sea. he shall, &c. The texts omit this clause.

7 And=Now. spake. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7. Cornelius. The texts read "him". household servants. Gr. *oiketēs*. Ap. 190. I. 5. waited...continually. Gr. *proskartereō*. See note on 1. 14.

8 when he had declared=having related. Gr. *exegeomai*. Here, 15. 12, 14 ; 21. 19. Luke 21. 35. John 1. 18. sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1.

9 On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city,

c Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, "Rise, Peter; kill, and eat."

14 But Peter said, "Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean."

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, "What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common."

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the vision,

d the Spirit said unto him, 17 "Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them."

e 21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, 17 "Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?"

22 And they said, "Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee."

f 23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

9 went on their journey. Gr. *hodoiporeō*. Only here.

drew nigh = were drawing near.

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

housetop = house.

pray. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

about. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 2.

the sixth hour, i. e. midday. Ap. 165.

10 very hungry. Gr. *prospeinos*. Only here.

would have eaten = wished (Gr. *ethelō*. Ap. 102. 1) to eat.

eaten. Gr. *geuomai*, to taste (food understood). Always trans. "taste", except in Acts, here, 20. 11; 23. 14.

he fell, &c. Lit. a trance (Gr. *ekstasis*) fell upon (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.) him. The texts read "came upon him". *Ekstasis* is sometimes transl. "amazement", as in 3. 10. It is akin to *existēmi* (2. 7; 8. 9, &c.). This was not an objective vision, as in the case of Cornelius.

11 saw = beheld. Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

heaven = the heaven. Matt. 6. 9, 10.

unto him. The texts omit.

sheet. Gr. *othonē*. Only here and 11. 5.

knit. The texts omit. Read "Let down by the four corners".

let down = sent down. Gr. *kathiēmi*. Occ. elsewhere, 9. 26; 11. 5. Luke 5. 19.

to = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

earth. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4.

12 Wherein = In (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) which.

were. Gr. *huparchō*. See note on Luke 9. 48.

all manner of = all.

fourfooted beasts. Gr. *tetrapous*. Here 11. 6.

Rom. 1. 23.

and wild beasts. The texts omit.

creeping things. Gr. *herpeton*. Here 11. 6. Rom. 1. 23. James 3. 7.

air = heaven.

13 Rise. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

kill = slay. Gr. *thuō*, to slay, or to sacrifice.

14 Not so = By no means. Gr. *mēdamōs*.

have . . . eaten = ate.

never = not even at any time. Gr. *oudepote*.

unclean. Gr. *akathartos*. The previous twenty-one occ. all apply to evil spirits. Here the reference is to the ceremonial uncleanness of the Levitical law.

15 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

the second time. Lit. from (Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.) a second (time).

What = The things which.

not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II.

16 thrice. Lit. upon (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) thrice.

into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

17 doubted = was perplexed. Gr. *diaporeō*. See note on Luke 9. 7.

mean = be.

behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

had made enquiry . . . and = having inquired carefully. Gr. *dierōtaō*. Compd. of *dia* Ap. 104. v, and *erōtaō* Ap. 134. I. 3. Only here.

18 asked = inquired. Gr. *punthanomai*. whether = if. Gr. *ei*.

19 thought on = turned over in his mind. Gr. *enthumeomai*. Only here and Matt. 1. 20; 9. 4. The texts read *dienthumeomai*, a stronger word. on. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. the Spirit, i. e.

the angel of v. 3. Ap. 101. II. 11. 20 Arise therefore = But arise. Same as rise v. 13. doubting.

Gr. *diakrinō*. Ap. 122. 4. nothing. Gr. *mēdeis*. for I have sent them. This proves that it is

the angel that is speaking. Cp. v. 5. 21 which were sent unto him from Cornelius. All the texts

and Syriac omit. wherefore = on account of (Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. V. 2) which. are come = are present.

22 just. Gr. *dikaíos*. Ap. 191. 1. of good report = borne witness to. Gr. *martureō*. Same as

"of honest report" in 6. 3. among = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1. nation. Gr. *ethnos*.

warned from God. Gr. *chrēmatizō*. See note on Luke 2. 26. by. Gr. *hupo*, as above. send

for. Gr. *metapempō*, as in v. 5. words. Gr. *rhēma*. See note on Mark 9. 32. of = from. Gr.

para. Ap. 104. xii. 1.



**24** And the morrow after they entered <sup>16</sup>into <sup>1</sup>Cæsarea.

V<sup>2</sup> W

<sup>7</sup> And Cornelius ° waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and ° near friends.

**25** ° And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius ° met him, and fell down ° at his feet, and ° worshipped him.

**26** But Peter ° took him up, saying, ° “Stand up; I myself also am a ° man.”

**27** And ° as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

X

**28** And he said <sup>15</sup>unto them, “Ye ° know how that it is an ° unlawful thing for a <sup>1</sup> man that is a Jew to ° keep company, or come <sup>3</sup>unto ° one of another nation; but <sup>2</sup> God ° hath shewed ° me that I should ° not call any <sup>26</sup> man common or <sup>14</sup> unclean.

**29** Therefore ° came I unto you ° without gainsaying, as soon as I was <sup>22</sup> sent for: I <sup>18</sup> ask therefore ° for what intent ye ° have <sup>22</sup> sent for me?”

Y

**30** And Cornelius said, ° “Four days ago ° I was fasting until this hour; and at <sup>3</sup> the ninth hour I ° prayed <sup>1</sup> in my house, and, <sup>17</sup> behold, a <sup>1</sup> man stood <sup>4</sup> before me in ° bright clothing,

**31** And said, ‘Cornelius, thy ° prayer ° is heard, and thine ° alms ° are had in remembrance ° in the sight of ° God.

**32** ° Send therefore ° to Joppa, and ° call hither Simon, ° whose surname is Peter; he is ° lodged <sup>1</sup> in the house of one Simon a ° tanner ° by the sea side: ° who, when he cometh, shall ° speak unto thee.’

**33** ° Immediately therefore I ° sent ° to thee; and thou ° hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present ° before ° God, to hear all things that are commanded thee ° of ° God.”

X<sup>g</sup>

**34** Then Peter ° opened his mouth, and said, “° Of a truth I ° perceive that ° God is ° no ° respecter of persons:

**35** But <sup>1</sup> in every ° nation he that feareth Him, and worketh righteousness, is ° accepted with Him.

**36** The ° word which God ° sent ° unto the ° children of Israel, ° preaching peace ° by Jesus Christ: ° (He is ° Lord of all:)

**37** That ° word, I say, ye ° know, which ° was published ° throughout all Judæa, and began <sup>17</sup> from Galilee, ° after the ° baptism which John ° preached;

# 10. 24-48- (V<sup>2</sup>, p. 1601). CONFERENCE. (Introversion.)

V<sup>2</sup>

W | -24-27. Expectation.

X | 28, 29. Peter.

Y | 30-33. Cornelius.

X | 34-43. Peter.

W | 44-48-. Realization.

**24** waited = was waiting. Gr. *prosdēkaō*. Ap. 188. III. 3.

near = intimate. Gr. *anankaio*s. Lit. necessary. First occ. Transl. elsewhere “necessary”, “needful”, &c.

**25** And as, &c. = Now as it came to pass that Peter entered in.

met. Gr. *sunantaō*. Here 20. 22. Luke 9. 37; 22. 10. Heb. 7. 1, 10.

at. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

worshipped = did him homage or reverence. Gr. *proskuneō*. Ap. 137. 1.

**26** took him up = raised him up. Gr. *egeirō*. Ap. 178. I. 4.

Stand up = rise up. Gr. mid. of *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

man. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1.

**27** as he talked with = conversing with. Gr. *sunomileō*. Only here.

**28** know. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v.

unlawful. Gr. *athemitos*. Here and 1 Pet. 4. 3. *Themis* is that which is established by custom or usage.

keep company. Gr. *kollaomai*. See Luke 15. 15. one of another nation = aliens. Gr. *allophulos*

Only here in N.T., but freq. in Sept., where the Heb. reads “Philistines”.

hath. Omit.

me. Emphatic because it stands first in the sentence. “Me God shewed”.

not call any = call no (Gr. *mēdeis*).

**29** came, &c. Read, “without gainsaying also I came”.

without gainsaying. Gr. *anantirrhētēs*. Only here. for what intent = for what word, or reason. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

have. Omit.

**30** Four days ago = From (Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv) the fourth day.

I was, &c. The texts omit “fasting”, and read “until this hour I was praying”.

bright = shining. Gr. *lampros*.

**31** is = was.

are had in, &c. = were remembered.

in the sight of. The same as “before”, vv. 4, 30, 33.

**32** call hither. Gr. *metakaleō*. See note on 7. 14. who, &c. The texts omit.

**33** Immediately. Gr. *exautēs*. Here, 11. 11; 21. 32; 23. 30. Mark 6. 25. Phil. 2. 23.

hast well done = didst well. Cp. Phil. 4. 14. James 2. 17. 2 Pet. 1. 19. 3 John 6.

of = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

## 10. 34-43 (X, above). PETER. (Alternation.)

X

g<sup>1</sup> | 34-38. The Lord's Life.

h<sup>1</sup> | 39-. Witnesses.

g<sup>2</sup> | -39, 40. The Lord's Death and Resurrection.

h<sup>2</sup> | 41. Witnesses.

g<sup>3</sup> | 42. The Lord the Judge.

h<sup>3</sup> | 43. Witnesses.

**34** opened his mouth. See note on 8. 35. Of = Upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1. perceive. See note on 4. 13. no = not a. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. respecter of persons. Lit. one who takes faces (i. e. persons) into account. Gr. *prosōpolēptēs*. Only here. Cp. James 2. 9.

**35** accepted with = acceptable to. Gr. *dektos*. Here Luke 4. 19, 24. 2 Cor. 6. 2. Phil. 4. 18.

**36** word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10. children = sons. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii. preaching. Gr. *euangelizō*. Ap. 121. 4. by = by means of. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI. &c. &c. Cornelius had no claim on Him

as son of David. Cp. Matt. 15. 22-28. **37** know. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. i. was published. Lit. came to be. throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1. after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2. baptism. Ap. 115. II. i. 2. preached = proclaimed. Gr. *kērussō*. Ap. 121. 1.

**38** °How <sup>2</sup> God anointed °Jesus °of Nazareth with °the Holy Ghost and with °power: Who went about °doing good, and °healing all that were °oppressed <sup>33</sup> of the devil; for <sup>2</sup> God was °with Him.

**h<sup>1</sup>** **39** And we are °witnesses of all things which He did both <sup>1</sup> in the °land of the Jews, and <sup>1</sup> in Jerusalem;

**g<sup>2</sup>** Whom they °slew °and hanged °on a °tree: **40** ° Him <sup>2</sup> God °raised up the third day, and °shewed Him openly;

**h<sup>2</sup>** **41** ° Not to all the <sup>2</sup> people, but <sup>3</sup> unto <sup>39</sup> witnesses °chosen before <sup>33</sup> of <sup>2</sup> God, even to us, who °did eat and °drink with Him <sup>37</sup> after He <sup>18</sup> rose ° from the dead.

**g<sup>3</sup>** **42** And He °commanded us to <sup>37</sup> preach <sup>3</sup> unto the <sup>2</sup> people, and to °testify that it is ° He Which was °ordained <sup>33</sup> of <sup>2</sup> God to be the °Judge of °quick and °dead.

**h<sup>3</sup>** **43** To <sup>40</sup> Him °give all the prophets witness, that °through His °name whosoever °believeth in Him shall receive °remission of °sins."

**W** **44** While Peter yet <sup>7</sup> spake these <sup>22</sup> words, <sup>38</sup> the Holy Ghost fell °on all them which heard °the <sup>36</sup> word.

**45** And °they <sup>1</sup> of the circumcision which °believed °were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that °on the °Gentiles also was poured out the °gift of <sup>38</sup> the Holy Ghost.

**46** For they heard them °speak with tongues, and °magnify <sup>2</sup> God. Then °answered Peter,

**47** ° "Can °any man °forbid water, that these should <sup>15</sup> not be °baptized, which have received <sup>38</sup> the Holy Ghost °as well as we ? "

**48** And he commanded them to be °baptized <sup>1</sup> in the name of °the Lord.

**U** Then °prayed they him to °tarry <sup>1</sup> certain days.

**F<sup>1</sup> i** **11** °And the °apostles and brethren that were °in Judæa heard that the °Gentiles °had also received the °word of °God.

**2** And when Peter was come up °to Jerusalem, °they that were °of the circumcision °contended °with him,

**3** Saying, "Thou wentest in °to °men uncircumcised, and didst °eat with them."

**k** **4** But Peter °rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and °expounded it °by order °unto them, saying,

**38** How, &c. The Gr. reads, "Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed (see 4. 27) Him".

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

of=from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

the Holy Ghost=holy spirit. No art. Ap. 101. II. 14.

power. Gr. *dunamis*. Ap. 172. 1.

doing good. Gr. *euergetō* = acting as a benefactor. Only here. Cp. Luke 22. 25, and see 4. 9.

healing. Gr. *iaomai*. See note on Luke 6. 17.

oppressed = overpowered. Gr. *katadunasteuō*. Here, James 2. 6. Cp. Luke 13. 16. 2 Cor. 12. 7. Rev. 2. 10.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

**39** witnesses. Gr. *martur*. See note on 1. 8.

land=country. Gr. *chōra*.

slew. Gr. *anaireō*. See note on 2. 23.

and hanged = having hanged Him.

on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

tree. See note on 5. 30.

**40** Him = This One.

raised up. Gr. *egeirō*. Ap. 178. I. 4.

shewed Him openly. Lit. gave Him to become manifest, i.e. to be openly seen. Gr. *emphanēs*. Here, Rom. 10. 20. Cp. Ap. 106. I. iv.

**41** Not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. chosen before. Gr. *procheirotoneō*. Only here. Cp. 14. 23.

did eat... with. Gr. *sunesthiō*. Here, 11. 3. Luke 15. 2. 1 Cor. 5. 11. Gal. 2. 12.

drink with. Gr. *sumpinō*. Only here.

from the dead. Gr. *ek nekron*. Ap. 139. 3.

**42** commanded = charged.

testify = fully testify. Gr. *diamarturomai*. See note on 2. 40.

ordained. Gr. *horizō*. See note on 2. 23.

Judge. Gr. *kritēs*. Cp. Ap. 122. 1, and 177. 6, 7, 8.

quick = living.

dead = dead persons. Gr. *nekros*. Ap. 139. 2.

**43** give... witness = testify. Gr. *martureō*, as in v. 22.

through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

name. See note on 2. 38.

believeth in. Ap. 150. I. 1. v. (1).

remission = forgiveness. Gr. *aphesis*. See note on 2. 38; 5. 31.

sins. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

**44** on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

the word, i.e. the gospel message. Fig. *Idioma*. Ap. 6.

**45** they, &c., i.e. the Jews. Cp. 11. 2. Rom. 4. 12; 15. 8. Gal. 2. 12. Col. 4. 11. Tit. 1. 10. These were Jewish Christians, called "brethren", v. 23, 11. 12.

believed = were faithful. Gr. *pistos*. Ap. 150. III.

were astonished. Gr. *existēmi*. See note on 2. 7.

Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*. Same as "nation", vv. 22, 35.

gift. Gr. *dōrea*. See note on John 4. 10.

**46** speak = speaking. Gr. *laleō*, as in v. 7.

magnify = magnifying. Gr. *megalunō*, as in 5. 13.

answered. Ap. 122. 3.

any man = any one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

as well as we = even as we also.

**48** baptized in.

prayed. Gr. *erōtaō*. Ap. 134. I. 3. tarry. Gr. *epimenō*. See John 8. 7 (continue).

**47** Can. Gr. *mēti*. Cp. *mē*. Ap. 105. II.

as "hinder" in 8. 36. baptized. Ap. 115. I. i.

Ap. 115. I. iii. c. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2 A.

erōtaō. Ap. 134. I. 3. tarry. Gr. *epimenō*. See John 8. 7 (continue).

#### 11. 1-17 (F<sup>1</sup>, p. 1595). DISSENSION IN THE ASSEMBLY. (Introversion.)

F<sup>1</sup> i | 1-3. Peter blamed.

k | 4-10. Peter's Vision.

l | 11, 12. Command.

k | 13, 14. Cornelius' Vision.

i | 15-17. Peter vindicated.

**11. 1** And=Now. apostles. Ap. 189. in=throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*, as in 10. 45. had. Omit. word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10. God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1. **2** to.

Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. they, &c. See note on 10. 45. of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. contended = were

contending. Gr. *diakrinō*. Ap. 122. 4. with=against. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. **3** to. Gr. *pros*.

Ap. 104. xv. 3. men. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2. eat with. Gr. *sunesthiō*, as in 10. 41. **4** rehearsed

... from the beginning, and=having begun. expounded = set forth. Gr. *ektithēmi*. See note on

7. 21. by order = in order. Gr. *kathexēs*. See note on 3. 24. unto = to.



5 "I was °in the city of Joppa °praying: and °in a °trance I °saw a °vision, A °certain vessel descend, as it had been a great °sheet, °let down °from °heaven by four corners; and it came °even to me:

6 °Upon the which °when I had fastened mine eyes, I °considered, and °saw °fourfooted beasts of the °earth, and °wild beasts, and °creeping things, and fowls of the °air.

7 <sup>1</sup>And I heard a voice saying °unto me, °Arise, Peter; °slay and eat.

8 But I said, °Not so, °Lord: for °nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered °into my mouth.

9 But °the voice °answered °me °again °from °heaven, °What °God hath cleansed, °that °call °not thou common.

10 <sup>1</sup>And this °was done °three times: and all were °drawn up again °into °heaven.

11 And, °behold, °immediately there °were three °men °already come °unto the house °where I was, °sent °from °Cæsarea °unto me.

12 <sup>1</sup>And °the spirit bade me go with them, °nothing °doubting. Moreover these six brethren °accompanied me, and we entered °into the °man's house:

13 And he °shewed us how he had °seen °an angel °in his house, °which stood and said °unto him, <sup>11</sup>Send °men °to Joppa, and °call for Simon, °whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall °tell thee °words, °whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 <sup>1</sup>And °as I began to °speak, °the Holy Ghost fell °on them, °as °on us °at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the °word of °the Lord, how that He said, °John indeed °baptized with water; but ye shall be °baptized with °the Holy Ghost.

17 °Forasmuch then as °God gave them the like °gift as He °did °unto °us, °who °believed on °the Lord °Jesus Christ; what was I, that I °could °withstand °God?"

G<sup>4</sup> (p. 1595) 18 °When they heard these things, they °held their peace, and glorified °God, saying, "Then hath °God °also to the °Gentiles °granted °repentance °unto °life."

H<sup>4</sup> Z<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup> 19 °Now they which were °scattered abroad °upon the °persecution that °arose °about

5 in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

praying. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

trance. Gr. *ekstasis*. See 10. 10.

saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

vision=sight. Gr. *horama*. See note on 7. 31.

certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

sheet. Gr. *othonē*, as in 10. 11.

let down=sent down, as in 10. 11.

from=out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

heaven=the heaven. See Matt. 6. 9, 10.

even to=as far as to. Gr. *achris*.

6 Upon=Unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

when I had... eyes=having gazed. Gr. *atenizō*.

Ap. 133. III. 6. See note on 1. 10.

considered. Gr. *katanoeō*. Ap. 133. II. 4.

fourfooted beasts. Gr. *tetrapous*, as in 10. 12.

earth. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4.

wild beasts. Gr. *thērion*. Omitted in 10. 12.

creeping things. Gr. *herpeton*. See 10. 12.

air=heaven.

7 arise. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

slay. Gr. *thuō*, as in 10. 13.

8 Not so=By no means. Gr. *mēdamōs*.

Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2 B.

nothing, &c., never at any time (Gr. *oudepote*) came

anything common, &c.

into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

9 the=a.

answered. Gr. *apokrinomai*. Ap. 122. 3.

me. Omit.

again. Lit. from (Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii) a second (time).

call=make.

not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II.

10 was done=came to pass.

three times. Lit. upon (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix) thrice.

drawn up. Gr. *anaspaō*. Only here and Luke 14. 5. Cp. 20. 30.

11 behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2.

immediately. Gr. *exautēs*, as in 10. 33.

were... come=stood before.

already. Omit.

unto=at. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

where=in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) which.

sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

Cæsarea. See note on 8. 40.

unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

12 the spirit. The angel of 10. 3.

nothing. Gr. *mēdeis*.

doubting. Gr. *diakrinō*. Ap. 122. 4.

accompanied=came with (Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi).

13 shewed=announced. Gr. *apangellō*. Same as

"report", 4. 23, and "tell", 5. 22, 25.

an=the.

which stood and said=standing and saying.

unto him. Omit.

men. All the texts omit.

call for=send for. Gr. *metapempō*. Ap. 174. 7.

whose surname is=who is surnamed.

14 tell thee=speak (Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7) to (Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3) thee. words. Gr. *rhēma*.

See note on Mark 9. 32. whereby=by (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) which. 15 as I began. Lit. in (Gr.

*en*) my beginning. speak. Gr. *laleō*, as in v. 14 (tell). the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 4. on=

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. as, &c.=even as on us also. at the beginning=in (Gr. *en*) the

beginning. Cp. 2. 4 and John 1. 1. 16 baptized. Ap. 115. I. ii. baptized. Ap. 115. I. iii. i. b.

the Holy Ghost. No art. Ap. 101. II. 14. 17 Forasmuch then=If (Ap. 118. 2a) therefore. gift.

Gr. *dōrea*. Cp. 2. 38 and John 4. 10. us=us also. who=when we. believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. v.

(iii) 2. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A. Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI. could=was able to.

withstand=hinder. 18 When they heard=Now, having heard. held their peace=ceased, as

in 21. 14. See Luke 14. 4; 23. 56. 1 Thess. 4. 11. also to the Gentiles=to the Gentiles also. This

and v. 3 shows that Cornelius was not a proselyte. granted=given. repentance. Gr. *metanoia*.

Ap. 111. II. 1. unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. life. Gr. *zōē*. Ap. 170. 1.

### 11. 19-30 [For Structure see next page]

19 Now they=They indeed therefore. scattered abroad. Gr. *diaspeirō*. See note on 8. 1. upon

=from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. persecution. Gr. *thlipsis*. See note on 7. 10. arose=came to pass.

about=over, or upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and °Antioch, °preaching the °word to °none °but °unto the °Jews only.

20 °And °some °of them were °men °of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come °to Antioch, °spake °unto the °Grecians, °preaching °the Lord °Jesus.

<sup>n1</sup> 21 And the hand of °the Lord was °with them: and a great number °believed, and turned °unto °the Lord.

<sup>m2</sup> 22 Then °tidings °of these things °came °unto the ears of the °church which was °in Jerusalem: and they °sent forth °Barnabas, °that he should go °as far as Antioch.

23 Who, °when he came, and had °seen the °grace of °God, was glad, and °exhorted them all, that with °purpose of heart they would °cleave °unto °the Lord.

24 For he was a good °man, and full of °the Holy Ghost and of °faith:

<sup>n2</sup> and much °people was added °unto °the Lord.

<sup>m3</sup> 25 Then departed Barnabas °to Tarsus, °for to seek Saul:

26 And °when he had found him, he brought him °unto Antioch. °And °it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves °with the °church, and taught much °people. °And the disciples were °called °Christians first °in Antioch.

<sup>Z2</sup> 27 And °in these days °came °prophets °from Jerusalem °unto Antioch.

28 °And there °stood up one °of them °named °Agabus, and signified °by °the Spirit that there °should be great °dearth °throughout all the °world:

<sup>p</sup> which came to pass °in the days of °Claudius Cæsar.

29 °Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, °determined to °send °relief °unto the brethren which °dwelt °in Judæa:

<sup>p</sup> 30 Which °also they did, °and °sent it °to the °elders °by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

it came to pass. The three clauses which follow are all dependent on "it came to pass". with. Gr. *en*. And = And that. called. Gr. *chrēmatisō*. This word occ. nine times. See note on Luke 2. 26. Generally of a Divine communication. The noun *chrēmatismos* occ. only in Rom. 11. 4. Though the name may have been given at first by Gentiles in mockery, the usage of the word by the Holy Spirit indicates that its real origin was Divine. Christians. Here, 26. 28. 1 Pet. 4. 16. Cp. 15. 17. Jews could not have given the name, as *Christos* was a sacred word.

#### 11. 27-30 (Z<sup>2</sup>, above). IN CARNAL THINGS. (Alternation.)

Z<sup>2</sup> | o | 27, 28-. Prophecy of Dearth.  
| p | -28. Fulfilment.  
| o | 29. Purpose of Relief.  
| p | 30. Fulfilment.

27 came = came down. prophets. Ap. 189. 28 stood up. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1. named = by name. Agabus. Cp. 21. 10. by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. the Spirit. The article shows that this was the Holy Spirit (Ap. 101. II. 3), speaking through Agabus. Cp. 21. 11. should be = was about to be. dearth. Gr. *limos*. Occ. twelve times. Cp. 7. 11. Elsewhere transl. "hunger" or "famine". throughout = over. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. world. Gr. *oikoumenē*. Ap. 129. 3. in the days of. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1. A Gr. idiom. Claudius Cæsar. The fourth Roman Emperor (A. D. 41-54). Roman historians mention several famines during his reign. See also Josephus, *Ant.* XX. iii. 6. 29 Then, &c. Lit. But as any one (Gr. *tis*) of the disciples prospered (Gr. *euporeomai*. Only here), they determined, each one of them. determined. Gr. *horizō*. See note on 2. 23. send. Gr. *pempō*. Ap. 174. 4. relief = for (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) ministration. Gr. *diakonia*. Ap. 190. II. 1. dwelt. See note on 2. 5. 30 also they did = they did also. and sent = sending. elders. Gr. *presbuteros*. This is the first time we meet with elders in the Christian churches. Ap. 189. Here elders included the Apostles. Cp. 8. 1. 1 Pet. 5. 1.

#### 11. 19-30 (H<sup>4</sup>, p. 1595). MINISTRY AT PHENICE, &c. (Division.)

H<sup>4</sup> | Z<sup>1</sup> | 19-26. In Spiritual Things.  
| Z<sup>2</sup> | 27-30. In Carnal Things.

#### 11. 19-26 (Z<sup>1</sup>, above). IN SPIRITUAL THINGS. (Alternation.)

Z<sup>1</sup> | m<sup>1</sup> | 19, 20. Preaching by Cypriotes, &c.  
| n<sup>1</sup> | 21. Many believers.  
| m<sup>2</sup> | 22-24-. Preaching by Barnabas.  
| n<sup>2</sup> | -24. Much people added.  
| m<sup>3</sup> | 25, 26. Preaching by Barnabas and Saul.

Antioch. The capital of Syria, about sixteen miles from the sea. Selencia was its port.

preaching = speaking. Gr. *laleō*, as in vv. 14, 15.

none = no one. Gr. *mēdeis*.

but = except. Gr. *ei mē*.

Jews = Seed of Abraham.

20 some. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

of Cyprus, &c. Cypriotes and Cyrenians.

Grecians. See note on 6. 1. Most texts read *Hellenes*, Greeks. There was nothing strange in speaking to the Greek-speaking Jews.

preaching. Gr. *euangelizō*. Ap. 121. 4.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

21 with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

believed, and = having believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. i.

22 tidings = the report, or word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

came = was heard.

church. Ap. 186.

sent forth. Gr. *exapostellō*. Ap. 174. 2.

Barnabas. He was himself of Cyprus. Cp. 4. 36, and see v. 20.

that he should go. The texts omit.

as far as. Gr. *heōs*.

23 when he came and had = having come, and.

grace. Ap. 184.

exhorted = was exhorting. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134.

1. 6. Cp. 4. 36.

purpose. Gr. *prothesis*, that which is put before one.

The Eng. word is from the Lat. *propositum*, which exactly corresponds to the Greek. The word is used of the shewbread, i. e. the bread of presentation, in Matt. 12. 4. Mark 2. 26. Luke 6. 4. Heb. 9. 2. In its seven other occ. it is rendered as here.

cleave unto = abide with. Gr. *prosmenō*. Here, 18. 18.

Matt. 15. 32. Mark 8. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 3; 5. 5.

24 faith. Ap. 150. II. 1.

people. Gr. *ochlos*. Lit. crowd.

25 for to seek. Lit. to seek up and down. Gr.

*anazētō*. Here, Luke 2. 44.

26 when he had = having.



**F A** 12 Now °about that °time °Herod the king °stretched forth his hands to °vex °certain °of °the church.

2 And he °killed °James the brother of °John with the °sword.

**B C q** 3 And °because he saw it °pleased the Jews, he °proceeded further to °take Peter also. (Then were the days of °unleavened bread.)

**r** 4 And when he had °apprehended him, he put him °in °prison, and delivered him to four °quaternions of soldiers to keep him;

**D s** °intending °after °Easter to °bring him forth to the °people.

**t** 5 Peter °therefore was kept °in °prison:

**u** but °prayer was made °without ceasing °of the °church °unto °God °for him.

**v** 6 And when Herod °would have brought him forth, °the same night Peter was °sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the °keepers °before the door °kept the °prison.

7 And, °behold, the angel of °the LORD °came upon him, and a °light shined °in the °prison: and he smote °Peter on the side, and °raised him up, saying, °“Arise up °quickly.” And his chains fell °off from his hands.

8 And the angel said °unto him, °“Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals.” And so he did. And he saith °unto him, “Cast thy °garment about thee, and follow me.”

9 And he went out, and followed °him; and °wist °not that it was °true which was done °by the angel; but °thought he °saw a °vision.

10 °When they were past the first and the second °ward, they came °unto the iron gate that leadeth °unto the city; which °opened to them °of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one °street,

**w** and °forthwith the angel departed °from him.

**D s** 11 And °when Peter was come °to himself, he said, “Now I °know °of a surety, that °the

**12. 1-23 (F, p. 1575). JERUSALEM. PETER'S IMPRISONMENT. (Introversion.)**

**F** | A | 1, 2. Herod. Persecution.  
B | 3-19-. Peter. Imprisonment and Release.  
A | -19-23. Herod. Judgment and Death.

**12.** This chapter is a parenthesis, describing events in A.D. 44.

1 about. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. time = season.

Herod. Herod Agrippa I. Ap. 109.

stretched forth his hands = put to his hands. Cp. Luke 9. 62, same phrase.

vex = maltreat. Gr. *kakoō*. See note on 7. 6. certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

of = of those from (Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv). the church. Ap. 186.

2 killed. Gr. *anaireō*. See note on 2. 23. James. Ap. 141. 3.

John. Ap. 141. 4. The last historical reference to John.

sword. Death by the sword was regarded by the Rabbis as particularly disgraceful.

**12. 3-19- (B, above). PETER. IMPRISONMENT. (Introversion and Alternation.)**

B | C | q | 3. Herod's base policy.

r | 4-. Peter guarded.

D | s | -4. Intention.

t | 5-. Prison.

u | -5. Prayer.

v | 6-10-. Deliverance effected.

w | -10. Angel's Departure.

D | s | 11. Frustration.

t | 12-. House.

u | -12. Prayer.

v | 13-17-. Deliverance recounted.

w | -17. Peter's Departure.

C | r | 18. Peter missed.

q | 19-. Herod's Vengeance.

3 because he saw = seeing. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. pleased = is pleasing to. See note on 6. 2, and Mark 15. 15 (note).

proceeded further = added. A Hebraism. Gr. *prostithēmi*. Cp. Luke 20. 11.

take. See note on 1. 16.

unleavened bread. Lit. the unleavened (things). Leaven in every form was to be put away. Ex. 12.

See note on John 11. 57. in = into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. prison = ward. Gr. *phulakē*.

quaternions. Gr. *tetradion*, a body of four. Only here. There were four soldiers to guard Peter for each of the four watches. The prisoner was chained to two and the other two kept watch. See v. 6. intending. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3. after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2.

Easter. Gr. *to pascha*, the Passover. Easter is a heathen term, derived from the Saxon goddess *Eastre*, the same as *Astarte*, the Syrian Venus, called *Ashtoreth* in the O.T. bring . . . forth = lead up, i. e. to the judgment seat. Cp. Luke 22. 66. people. Gr. *laos*. 5 therefore = then indeed.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. prayer. Gr. *proseuchē*. Ap. 134. II. 2. without ceasing = intense, Gr. *ektenēs*. Occ. elsewhere only in 1 Pet. 4. 8. The comparative only in Luke 22. 44, and the adverb in 1 Pet. 1. 22. The texts here read the adverb, *ektenōs*. of = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1. unto.

Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1. for = in behalf of. Gr. *huper*. Ap. 104. xvii. 1, but

texts read *peri*, concerning. 6 would have brought = was about to bring. the same = that.

sleeping. Gr. *koimaomai*. Ap. 171. 2. keepers = guards. See 5. 23. before. Gr. *pro*. Ap. 104. xiv. kept = were keeping. 7 behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. B.

came upon = stood over. light. Gr. *phōs*. Ap. 130. 1. prison. Gr. *oikēma*, dwelling. Only here. The R.V. reads "cell". That was Peter's dwelling-place. The angel of the Lord there. Peter on the side = Peter's side. raised . . . up. Gr. *egeirō*. Ap. 178. I. 4. Arise up. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178.

I. 1. quickly = in (Gr. *en*) or with speed. off from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. 8 Gird thyself. Gr. *perizōnumi*. Occ. elsewhere, Luke 12. 35, 37; 17. 8. Eph. 6. 14. Rev. 1. 13; 15. 6. Texts read *zōnumi*, as in John 21. 18. unto = to. garment. Gr. *himation*, the outer garment. 9 him. The texts omit.

wist = knew. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. i. not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. true. Gr. *alēthēs*. Ap. 175. 1. by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. thought = was thinking. saw. Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5. vision. Gr. *horama*, as in 7. 31. 10 When, &c. Now, having passed through. ward = prison. Gr. *phulakē*, as in vv. 4, 5, 6, 17. unto = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. unto. Gr. *eis*.

Ap. 104. vi. opened = was opened. of his own accord = automatically. Gr. *automatos*. Elsewhere only in Mark 4. 28. street. Gr. *rhymē*. See note on 9. 11. forthwith = immediately. Gr. *eutheōs*.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. 11 when, &c. Peter, having come to be. to himself = in (Gr. *en*) himself, i. e. in his right senses. Cp. "out of his senses", or "beside himself". know. Gr. *oida*, as in v. 9. of a surety = truly. Gr. *alēthōs*. Cp. Ap. 175. 1.

15, 19. 4 apprehended = arrested. Gr. *piazō*. See note on John 11. 57. in = into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. prison = ward. Gr. *phulakē*.

There were four soldiers to guard Peter for each of the four watches. The prisoner was chained to two and the other two kept watch. See v. 6. intending. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3. after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2.

Easter. Gr. *to pascha*, the Passover. Easter is a heathen term, derived from the Saxon goddess *Eastre*, the same as *Astarte*, the Syrian Venus, called *Ashtoreth* in the O.T. bring . . . forth = lead up, i. e. to the judgment seat. Cp. Luke 22. 66. people. Gr. *laos*. 5 therefore = then indeed.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. prayer. Gr. *proseuchē*. Ap. 134. II. 2. without ceasing = intense, Gr. *ektenēs*. Occ. elsewhere only in 1 Pet. 4. 8. The comparative only in Luke 22. 44, and the adverb in 1 Pet. 1. 22. The texts here read the adverb, *ektenōs*. of = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1. unto.

Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1. for = in behalf of. Gr. *huper*. Ap. 104. xvii. 1, but

texts read *peri*, concerning. 6 would have brought = was about to bring. the same = that.

sleeping. Gr. *koimaomai*. Ap. 171. 2. keepers = guards. See 5. 23. before. Gr. *pro*. Ap. 104. xiv. kept = were keeping. 7 behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. B.

came upon = stood over. light. Gr. *phōs*. Ap. 130. 1. prison. Gr. *oikēma*, dwelling. Only here. The R.V. reads "cell". That was Peter's dwelling-place. The angel of the Lord there. Peter on the side = Peter's side. raised . . . up. Gr. *egeirō*. Ap. 178. I. 4. Arise up. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178.

I. 1. quickly = in (Gr. *en*) or with speed. off from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. 8 Gird thyself. Gr. *perizōnumi*. Occ. elsewhere, Luke 12. 35, 37; 17. 8. Eph. 6. 14. Rev. 1. 13; 15. 6. Texts read *zōnumi*, as in John 21. 18. unto = to. garment. Gr. *himation*, the outer garment. 9 him. The texts omit.

wist = knew. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. i. not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. true. Gr. *alēthēs*. Ap. 175. 1. by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. thought = was thinking. saw. Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5. vision. Gr. *horama*, as in 7. 31. 10 When, &c. Now, having passed through. ward = prison. Gr. *phulakē*, as in vv. 4, 5, 6, 17. unto = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. unto. Gr. *eis*.

Ap. 104. vi. opened = was opened. of his own accord = automatically. Gr. *automatos*. Elsewhere only in Mark 4. 28. street. Gr. *rhymē*. See note on 9. 11. forthwith = immediately. Gr. *eutheōs*.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. 11 when, &c. Peter, having come to be. to himself = in (Gr. *en*) himself, i. e. in his right senses. Cp. "out of his senses", or "beside himself". know. Gr. *oida*, as in v. 9. of a surety = truly. Gr. *alēthōs*. Cp. Ap. 175. 1.

Lord °hath sent His angel, and °hath delivered me °out of the hand of °Herod, and from all the °expectation of the °people of the Jews."

t 12 And °when he had considered the thing, he came °to the house of °Mary the mother of °John, whose surname was Mark;

u where many were °gathered together °praying.

v 13 And °as Peter knocked at the door of the °gate, a °damsel came to °hearken, °named °Rhoda.

14 And °when she knew Peter's voice, she opened °not the °gate °for gladness, but ran in, and °told how Peter stood °before the °gate.

15 And they said °unto her, °"Thou art mad." But she °constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, "It is his °angel."

16 But Peter °continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and °saw him, they °were astonished.

17 But he, °beckoning °unto them with the hand to °hold their peace, °declared °unto them how °the Lord °had brought him °out of the °prison. And he said, "Go °shew these things °unto °James, and to the brethren." And he

w departed, and went °into °another place.

Cr 18 Now °as soon as it was day, there was °no small °stir °among the soldiers, °what was become of Peter.

q 19 And when °Herod had °sought for him, and found him °not, he °examined the °keepers, and commanded that they should be °put to death.

A And he went down °from Judæa °to °Cæsarea, and there °abode.

20 And °Herod °was highly displeased with °them of Tyre and Sidon: but they °came °with one accord °to him, and having °made Blastus °the king's chamberlain °their friend, °desired peace; °because their country was °nourished °by the °king's country.

21 And upon a °set day °Herod, arrayed in °royal °apparel, sat °upon °his throne, and °made an oration °unto them.

22 And the °people °gave a shout, saying, "It is the voice of a °god, and °not of a °man."

23 And °immediately the °angel of °the LORD smote him, °because he gave °not °God the glory: and he was °eaten of worms, and °gave up the ghost.

hath sent=sent. Gr. *exapostellō*. Ap. 174. 2.

hath delivered=delivered. See note on 7. 10.

out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

expectation=eager looking. Gr. *prosdokia*. Elsewhere only in Luke 21. 26. Cp. Ap. 133. III. 3.

12 when, &c.=having considered or realized. Gr. *suneidon*. See note on 5. 2.

to. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

Mary. Ap. 100. 5.

John. See 13. 5, 13; 15. 37, 39. Col. 4. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 11.

gathered together. Gr. *sunathroizō*. Elsewhere only in 19. 25. Luke 24. 33.

praying=and praying. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

13 as Peter knocked=Peter, having knocked.

gate. Gr. *pulōn*. Transl. "porch" in Matt. 26. 71.

damsel. Gr. *paidiskē*. Cp. Ap. 108. iv, v, vi.

hearken=answer. Gr. *hupakouō*. Elsewhere transl. "obey", or "be obedient".

named=by name.

Rhoda. Gr. *Rhodē*, rose.

14 when she knew=having recognized. Gr. *epiginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

for=from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

told=reported. Gr. *apangellō*. Cp. Ap. 121. 6.

15 Thou art mad. Gr. *mainomai*. Here, 26. 24, 25.

John 10. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 23.

constantly affirmed=kept strongly asserting. Gr. *diischurizomai*. Compd. of *dia* and *ischurizomai*. Cp. Ap. 172. 3. Elsewhere only in Luke 22. 59.

angel, i. e. guardian angel, according to Jewish belief.

Cp. Matt. 18. 10. Heb. 1. 14.

16 continued. Gr. *epimenō*. See note on 10. 48.

were astonished=were astounded. Gr. *existēmi*. See 2. 7; 8. 9; 9. 21; 10. 45.

17 beckoning. Lit. shaking down. Gr. *kataseiō*. Only in Acts, here, 13. 36; 19. 33; 21. 40. The action suggested he was in haste and must not be interrupted.

hold their peace=be silent.

declared. Gr. *diēgeomai*. See 8. 33.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.

had. Omit.

shew. Same as "told" in v. 14.

James. The Lord's brother. See Gal. 1. 19, and Ap. 182.

into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

another. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

18 as soon as, &c.=day having come.

no. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

stir=disturbance. Gr. *tarachos*. Here and 19. 23.

among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

what was, &c. Lit. what then Peter had come to be.

19 sought for him=sought him up and down.

not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II.

examined. Gr. *anakrinō*. Ap. 122. 2.

put to death=led away, i. e. to execution. Gr. *apagō*.

Same word as in Matt. 27. 31, &c.

to. Gr. *eis*, as in v. 10.

Cæsarea. See 8. 40.

abode. Gr. *diatribō*, to rub away, or spend (time). Occ. John 3. 22; 11. 54, and eight times in Acts.

displeased. Gr. *thumomacheō*, to fight angrily. Only here. came=were present, or presented themselves.

to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. made . . . their friend=persuaded, or won over. Gr. *peithō*. Ap. 150. I. 2. the king's chamberlain=one who was over (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1) the bedchamber (Gr. *koitōn*. Only here) of the king.

desired=were asking for. Gr. *aiteō*. Ap. 134. I. 4. because. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2. nourished. Cp. 1 Kings 5. 9, 11. Ezek. 27. 17. by. Gr. *apa*. Ap. 104. iv. king's=royal. Gr. *basilikos*. See note on John 4. 46.

21 set=appointed. royal. Same as "king's", v. 20. apparel. Josephus (*Ant.* XIX. viii. 2) says it was of silver tissue, and glittered resplendently in the sun.

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1. his throne=the throne. Gr. *bēma*. Always transl. "judgment seat" save here and 7. 5. Cp. John 19. 13.

made an oration, i. e. a political oration. Gr. *dēmēgoreō*. Only here. 22 people. Gr. *dēmos*. The usual word for the populace. Only here, 17. 5; 19. 30, 33. gave a shout. Gr. *epiphōneō*. Only here, 22.

24, and Luke 23. 21. god. Ap. 98. I. i. 5. man. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1. 23 immediately. Gr. *parachrēma*. See note on 3. 7. because=the reason for (Gr. *anti*. Ap. 104. ii) which. eaten of worms. Gr. *skōlēkobrōtos*. Only here. *skōlēx*, a worm, only in Mark 9. 44-48. gave up the ghost=

expired. Gr. *ekpsuchō*. Only here and 5. 5, 10.



**BC** 24 But the °word of °God °grew and °multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned °from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* °ministry, and °took with them <sup>12</sup> John whose surname was Mark.

**13** Now there were °in the °church that was °at °Antioch °certain °prophets and °teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, °which had been brought up with °Herod the °tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they °ministered to °the Lord, and fasted, °the Holy Ghost said, °"Separate Me Barnabas and Saul °for the work °whereunto I have called them."

3 And °when they had fasted and °prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they °sent *them* away.

**DE** 4 So *they*, being °sent forth °by °the Holy Ghost, °departed °unto °Seleucia;

**F** and from thence they °sailed °to °Cyprus.

5 And when they were °at °Salamis, they °preached the °word of °God °in the °synagogues of the Jews: and they had °also John to *their* °minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle °unto °Paphos, they found a °certain °sorcerer, a °false prophet, a Jew, whose name was °Bar-jesus:

7 Which was °with the °deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a °prudent °man; °who called for Barnabas and Saul, and °desired to hear the °word of °God.

8 But °Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) °withstood them, seeking to °turn away the °deputy °from the °faith.

9 Then Saul, (who °also is called °Paul,) filled with °the Holy Ghost, °set his eyes °on him,

10 And said, "O full of °all °subtily and °all

24 word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

grew = increased.

multiplied. Gr. *plēthunō*. See Matt. 24. 12.

25 from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

ministry, i. e. of administering the contributions of 11. 30. Gr. *diakonia*. Ap. 190. II. 1.

took with them. Gr. *sumparalambanō*. Only here, 15. 37, 38, and Gal. 2. 1.

**13. 1** in. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

church. Ap. 186. at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. Antioch. See note on 11. 19.

certain. Texts omit.

prophets. Ap. 189.

teachers. Gr. *didaskalos*. Occ. forty-eight times in Gospels, transl. "Master" except in Luke 2. 46 (doctor) and John 3. 2 (teacher). Only here in Acts. Always "teacher" in the Epistles, except Jas. 3. 1 (master).

which had been brought up with = foster-brother of. Gr. *suntrōphos*. Only here.

Herod. Herod Antipas. Ap. 109.

tetrarch. See Matt. 14. 1. Luke 3. 19; 9. 7.

2 ministered. Gr. *leitourgeō*. Ap. 190. III. 6. Here, Rom. 15. 27. Heb. 10. 11. In the Sept. used of the Levitical service, as in Heb. 10. 11.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3.

Separate. Cp. Rom. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 15.

for. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

whereunto = to which.

3 when they had = having.

prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

sent . . . away. Gr. *apoluō*. Ap. 174. 11.

**13. 4—14. 28** (*D*, p. 1575). THE MINISTRY OF PAUL (WITH OTHERS) TO THE DISPERSION. APART FROM JERUSALEM AND THE TWELVE.

(Introversion.)

**D** | **E** | 13. 4-. Departure from Antioch.

**F** | 13. 4-12. Cyprus.

**G** | 13. 13. Perga.

**H** | 13. 14-50. Antioch (Pisidia).

**I** | 13. 51-14. 6-. Iconium.

**J** | 14. 6-20-. Lystra.

**K** | 14. 20. Derbe.

**J** | 14. 21-. Lystra.

**I** | 14. 21-. Iconium.

**H** | 14. 21-24. Antioch (Pisidia).

**G** | 14. 25-. Perga.

**F** | 14. 25. Attalia.

**E** | 14. 26-28. Return to Antioch.

4 sent forth. Gr. *ekpempō*. Ap. 174. 6. by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1. departed = went down. unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. Seleucia. See on 11. 19. sailed. Gr. *apopleō*. Here, 14. 26; 20. 15; 27. 1.

to. Gr. *eis*, as above. Cyprus. Cp. 4. 36. 5 Salamis. The first port they would reach, at east end of the island. preached. Gr. *katangelō*. Ap. 121. 5. word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10. God.

Ap. 98. I. i. 1. in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. synagogues. Ap. 120. I. Cp. v. 14; 14. 1; 17. 1, 10, 17; 18. 4, 19; 19. 8. also John = John also. See 12. 25. minister. Gr. *hupēretēs* (Ap. 190. I. 3). He was not

included by the Holy Spirit's command, but doubtless came at his kinsman (Col. 4. 10) Barnabas' invitation. 6 unto = as far as. Paphos. The capital and residence of the governor. certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

sorcerer. Gr. *magos*. Here, v. 8, and Matt. 2. 1, 7, 16. false prophet. Gr. *pseudoprophētēs*. Used five times by our Lord. Bar-jesus. Ap. 94. III. 3. 8. 7 with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi. deputy of

the country. Gr. *anthypatos*. Here, vv. 8, 12; 19. 38. This is the Gr. word for proconsul. Cyprus had been an imperial province, governed by a propraetor, but according to Strabo Augustus transferred it to the Senate, and the governor would be now a proconsul. The title "proconsul" has been found on a coin of Cyprus of A.D. 52, and a slab has been discovered at Soli in Cyprus, with the name Paulus, proconsul. One of the proofs of Luke's accuracy. prudent. Gr. *sunetos*. Here, Matt. 11. 25. Luke 10. 21. 1 Cor. 1. 19. man. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2. who = he. desired = sought earnestly. Gr. *epizēteō*. See 12. 19. 8 Elymas. The knowing one. Cp. *Ulama*, the corporation of Moslem who interpret the Koran. Arabic *alim*, wise. withstood. Gr. *anthistēmi*. First occ. Matt. 5. 39; often

transl. "resist". turn away. Gr. *diastrephō*. On its other six occ. transl. "pervert" or "perverse", as v. 10. from. Gr. *apō*. Ap. 104. iv. faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1. 9 also, &c. = is called Paul

also. As a Roman citizen he would have a Roman name, as well as his Jewish one. Paul. Always so

called from this time, except when he refers to his conversion, 22. 7, 13; 26. 14. the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 14. set his eyes . . . and = gazing intently. Gr. *atenizō*. Ap. 133. III. 6. This is inconsistent

with weak sight. on. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. 10 all. Notice the three "alls". subtilty = guile.

Gr. *dolos*. Cp. Matt. 23. 4. Mark 14. 1. Rev. 14. 5.

° mischief, *thou* ° child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all ° righteousness, wilt thou ° not cease to ° pervert the ° right ways of ° the Lord?

11 And now, ° behold, the hand of ° the Lord *is* ° upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, ° not ° seeing the sun ° for a season." And ° immediately there fell ° on him a ° mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking ° some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the ° deputy, when he ° saw what was done, ° believed, being ° astonished ° at the ° doctrine of ° the Lord.

G 13 Now when ° Paul and his company ° loosed ° from Paphos, they came ° to ° Perga ° in Pamphylia: and John ° departing ° from them returned ° to Jerusalem.

H L 14 But ° when they departed ° from Perga, they came ° to ° Antioch ° in Pisidia, and went ° into the ° synagogue on ° the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And ° after the ° reading of the law and the prophets the ° rulers of the synagogue ° sent ° unto them, saying, "Ye ° men and brethren, ° if ° ye have any ° word of ° exhortation ° for the ° people, ° say on."

M x 16 Then ° Paul ° stood up, and ° beckoning with *his* hand said, "Men of Israel, and ° ye that fear ° God, give audience.

17 The ° God of this ° people of Israel chose our fathers, and ° exalted the ° people ° when they dwelt as strangers ° in the ° land of Egypt, and ° with an high arm brought He them ° out of it.

18 And ° about the time ° of forty years ° suffered He their manners ° in the wilderness.

19 And ° when He had destroyed ° seven ° nations ° in the ° land of Chanaan, He ° divided their ° land to them by lot.

20 And ° after ° that He gave unto them

mischief=wickedness. Gr. *radiourgia*. Only here. Cp. 18. 14.

child=son. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii. See Matt. 13. 38; 23. 16. John 8. 44; 17. 12. 1 John 3. 10, and cp. "sons of Belial", so frequent in the O.T.

righteousness. Gr. *dikaionē*. Ap. 191. 3. not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

pervert. See v. 8. right=straight.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. B. This rebuke is a case of Fig. *Aganactēsis*. Ap. 6.

11 behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 183. I. 2.

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II.

seeing. Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5:

for=until.

immediately. Gr. *parachrēma*, as in 3. 7.

on. Gr. *epi*, as above.

mist. Gr. *achlus*. Only here. A medical word for incipient blindness.

some to lead, &c. Lit. hand-leaders. Gr. *cheiragōgos*. Only here. Cp. 9. 8.

12 saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 183. I. 1.

believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. i.

astonished. Gr. *ekplēssō*. Cp. Matt. 7. 28; 22. 33. Luke 4. 32. at. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

doctrine=teaching.

13 Paul and his company. Lit. Those about (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 2) Paul. A Greek idiom.

loosed=weighed (anchor). Gr. *anagō*. Used in this sense once in Luke (8. 22), and thirteen times in Acts (16. 11; 18. 21, &c.).

Perga. The capital of Pamphylia. A few miles up the Cestrus, which flows into the bay of Attalia. Now a ruin. John's departure may have been due to some difference as to the change of plan, and the proceeding from the lowlands of Pamphylia to the high ground of Antioch may have been on account of Paul's illness, to which he refers in Gal. 4. 13. in=of.

departing=having withdrawn. Gr. *apochōreō*. Only here, Matt. 7. 23. Luke 9. 39.

### 13. 14-50 (H, p. 1609). ANTIOCH (PISIDIA).

(Alternation.)

H | L | 14, 15. Synagogue. First Sabbath.

M | 16-41. Paul. Address.

N | 42, 43. Effect.

L | 44, 45. Synagogue. Second Sabbath.

M | 46, 47. Paul and Barnabas. Appeal.

N | 48-50. Effect.

14 when they, &c.=having gone through, as v. 6. Antioch. The capital of Pisidia, and a Roman colony. in=of. into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. the sabbath day=the day of the sabbaths. See note on John

20. 1. This was after Passover A. D. 46, or 47. 15 after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2. reading. Gr. *anagnōsis*. Only here, 2 Cor. 3. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 13. See note on Luke 4. 16, 17. rulers, &c. Gr. *archisynagōgos*. Here, 18. 8, 17. Mark 5. 22, 35, 36, 38. Luke 8. 49; 13. 14. These rulers were probably the ruler and the angel. Ap. 120. I. 1, 2. sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1. unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

men, &c. See note on I. 11. if. Ap. 118. 2. a. ye have. There is among (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) you.

exhortation. Gr. *paraklēsis*. See note on 4. 36. for. Gr. *pros*, as above. people. Gr. *laos*. say on=speak. Gr. *legō*.

### 13. 16-41 (M, above). PAUL. ADDRESS. (Alternation.)

M | x | 16-22. Israel's History. David raised up (*ēgeire*, v. 22).

y | 23. Promise fulfilled (*ēgage*).

z | 24, 25. Repentance preached.

x | 26-31. The Lord's Death and Resurrection (*ēgeire*, v. 30).

y | 32-37. Promises fulfilled (*ēgeire*, v. 37).

z | 38-41. Forgiveness proclaimed.

16 Paul. From this time Paul takes precedence of Barnabas. stood up, &c.=having risen up, and beckoned. stood up. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1. beckoning. See note on 12. 17. Men of

Israel=Men, Israelites. See note on I. 11. ye that fear God. Cp. v. 26; 10. 2, 22, 35. Luke 1. 50; 12. 5; 23. 40. Rev. 11. 18; 14. 7; 15. 4; 19. 5. Ps. 61. 5, &c. 17 exalted. Gr. *hupsoō*. See note on

John 12. 32. when they dwelt as strangers=in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) their sojourning. Gr. *paroikia*. Only here and 1 Pet. 1. 17. Cp. 7. 6. land. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4. with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. 18 about=as it were. Gr. *hōs*. of forty years. Gr. *tessarakontaētēs*. See 7. 23. suffered He their manners. Gr. *trophophoreō*, but many MSS. read *trophophoreō*, bore them as a nurse. Cp. Deut. 1. 31. It is the change of one letter in the Greek. 19 when He had=having.

seven. See Deut. 7. 1. nations. Gr. *ethnos*. divided... by lot=gave by lot. Gr. *kataklērodoteō*. Only here. Cp. Sept., Ps. 77. 65. But texts read *kataklēronomeō*, distributed by lot. Freq. in Sept.; e.g.

Num. 33. 54. 20 that=these things.



judges <sup>18</sup> about ° the space of ° four hundred and fifty years, ° until ° Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they ° desired a king: and ° God gave ° unto them ° Saul the ° son of Cis, a ° man ° of the tribe of Benjamin, ° by <sup>20</sup> the space of ° forty years.

22 And <sup>19</sup> when He had ° removed him, He ° raised up <sup>21</sup> unto them David ° to be their king; to whom also ° He gave testimony, and said, 'I ° have found David the son of Jesse, a ° man ° after Mine own heart, which ° shall fulfil all My ° will.'

y 23 ° Of ° this man's seed hath ° God ° according to His ° promise ° raised <sup>21</sup> unto Israel a Saviour, ° Jesus:

z 24 ° When John had first preached ° before ° His coming the ° baptism of ° repentance to all the <sup>15</sup> people of Israel.

25 And as John ° fulfilled his ° course, he said, ° 'Whom ° think ye that I am? I am <sup>10</sup> not He. But, ° behold, there cometh One <sup>15</sup> after me, Whose shoes of His feet I am <sup>10</sup> not worthy to loose.'

x 26 <sup>15</sup> Men and brethren, <sup>10</sup> children of the ° stock of Abraham, and ° whosoever among you feareth ° God, to you ° is the ° word of this salvation ° sent.

27 For they that ° dwell <sup>1</sup> at Jerusalem, and their rulers, ° because they knew ° Him not, ° nor yet the voices of the prophets which are <sup>15</sup> read ° every sabbath day, they have <sup>25</sup> fulfilled them ° in condemning Him.

28 And ° though they found ° no ° cause of death in Him, yet <sup>21</sup> desired they Pilate that He should be ° slain.

29 And when they had ° fulfilled ° all that was written ° of Him, they took Him down <sup>8</sup> from the ° tree, and laid Him ° in a ° sepulchre.

30 But ° God <sup>22</sup> raised Him ° from the dead:

31 And He was ° seen ° many days ° of them which ° came up with Him <sup>8</sup> from ° Galilee ° to Jerusalem, who ° are His ° witnesses <sup>15</sup> unto the <sup>15</sup> people.

y 32 And we ° declare unto you glad tidings, how that the <sup>23</sup> promise which was made <sup>15</sup> unto the fathers,

33 ° God hath fulfilled ° the same <sup>21</sup> unto us their ° children, ° in that He hath raised up <sup>23</sup> Jesus again; as ° it is also written ° in the second psalm, 'Thou art My ° Son, this day have I ° begotten Thee.'

34 ° And as concerning that He <sup>33</sup> raised Him up <sup>30</sup> from the dead, now ° no more to return ° to ° corruption, He said ° on this wise, 'I will give you the ° sure ° mercies of David.'

the space of. Omit.

four hundred and fifty years. See Ap. 50. iv, and 86. 2.

until. Gr. *heōs*, i. e. the end of Samuel's ministry.

Samuel. See note on 3. 24.

21 desired = asked. Gr. mid. of *aiteō*. Ap. 134. I. 4. unto = to.

Saul. Gr. *Saoul*. The Hebr. form. Cp. 9. 4.

son. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii.

of = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

by. Omit.

forty years. See Ap. 10 and 50. V. p. 56.

22 removed = set aside. Gr. *methistēmi*. Only here, 19. 26. Luke 16. 4. 1 Cor. 13. 2. Col. 1. 13.

raised up. Gr. *egeirō*. Ap. 178. I. 4.

to be their king = for (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) king.

He gave testimony, and = having testified, (Gr. *martureō*. See p. 1511). He. The quotation is from Ps. 89. 20.

have. Omit.

after = according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

shall fulfil = will do.

will = wishes, or desires. Pl., as in Eph. 2. 3. Gr. *thelēma*. Ap. 102. 2.

23 Of = From. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

this man's = this one's.

according to. Gr. *kata*, as in v. 22.

promise. See 2 Sam. 7. 12-16. Ps. 132. 11.

raised. Gr. *egeirō*, as in v. 22. But the texts read *agō*, led or brought. Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

24 When John, &c. = John having before proclaimed. Gr. *prokērussō*. See note on 3. 20.

before. Gr. *pro*. Ap. 104. xiv.

His coming. Lit. the face of His entering in (Gr. *eisodos*), i. e. upon public life.

baptism. Ap. 115. II. i. 2.

repentance. Gr. *metanoia*. Ap. 111. II.

25 fulfilled, &c. = was running his race. Cp. 20. 24.

fulfilled. Gr. *plēroō*. Ap. 125. 7.

cotirse. Gr. *dromos*. Only here, 20. 24. 2 Tim. 4. 7.

Whom = Who.

think = suppose. Gr. *huponoeō*. Only here, 25. 18; 27. 27.

26 stock = race. Gr. *genos*.

whosoever, &c. = those among (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2) you who fear. See v. 16.

is = was.

sent. Gr. *apostellō*, as in v. 15, but the texts read *exapostellō*. Ap. 174. 2.

27 dwell. Gr. *katoikeō*. See note on 2. 5.

because, &c. = being ignorant of.

Him. This word referring to v. 26.

nor yet = and.

every sabbath day = throughout (*kata*) every sabbath.

in condemning = having judged. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1.

28 though they = having.

no. Gr. *mēdeis*.

cause. Gr. *aitia*. See John 18. 38; 19. 4, 6.

slain. Gr. *anairō*. See note on 2. 23.

29 fulfilled = ended. Gr. *teleō*.

all that was = all things that were. of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. tree. Gr. *xulon*.

See 5. 30. in = into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

Matt. 27. 60. 30 from the dead. Gr. *ek nekron*. Ap. 139. 3.

vi. many days = for (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) many days. of = by. came up with Him. Gr.

*sunanabainō*. Only here and Mark 15. 41. Galilee. All the Apostles, except Judas, were Galileans.

Cp. 1. 11; 2. 7. Luke 23. 49, 55. are. The texts add "now". witnesses. See 1. 8.

32 declare unto you glad tidings = tell you good news. Gr. *euangelizō*. Ap. 121. 4. 33 the same

= this. children. Gr. *teknon*. Ap. 108. i. in that he hath . . . again = having raised up. Gr.

*anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1. it is also, &c. = it has been written in the second Psalm also. See Ps. 2. 7.

Ap. 107. I. 1. begotten Thee = brought Thee to the birth, i. e. in resurrection. 34 And as con-

cerning = But. no more, &c. = being no longer (Gr. *mēketi*. Comp. of *mē*. Ap. 105. II.) about to

return. to = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. corruption. Gr. *diaphthora*. See note on 2. 27. Here

corruption means the place of corruption, i. e. the grave, for He did not see corruption and therefore could

not return to it. on this wise = thus. sure = assured. Gr. *pistos*. Ap. 150. III. mercies = holy

things. Gr. *hosios*. See 2. 27. Same as "holy" in v. 35. The sure mercies are the promises faithfully kept

by the Almighty. Fig. *Catachresis*. Ap. 6. See Isa. 55. 3.

35 Wherefore He saith °also °in °another psalm, 'Thou °shalt °not °suffer Thine °Holy One to °see °corruption:'

36 For °David, °after he had °served his own generation by the °will of °God, °fell on sleep, and was laid °unto his fathers, and °saw °corruption.

37 But He, Whom °God °raised °again, °saw °no °corruption.

38 Be it °known °unto you therefore, °men and brethren, that °through °this Man is °preached °unto you the °forgiveness of °sins:

39 And °by °him °all that °believe are °justified °from all things, from which ye °could °not be °justified °by the law of °Moses.

40 °Beware therefore, °lest that come °upon you, which is spoken of °in the prophets;

41 °Behold, ye °despisers, and wonder, and °perish: for °work a work °in your days, a work which ye shall °in no wise °believe °though °a man °declare it °unto you.'

N 42 And when °the Jews were °gone °out of the °synagogue, °the Gentiles °besought that these °words might be °preached to them °the next sabbath.

43 Now when the °congregation was °broken up, many of the Jews and °religious °proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, °speaking to them, °persuaded them to °continue in the °grace of °God.

L 44 And °the next sabbath day °came °almost the whole city together to hear the °word of °God.

45 But when the Jews °saw the °multitudes, they were filled with °envy, and °spake against those things which were spoken °by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

M 46 Then Paul and Barnabas °waxed bold, and said, "It was necessary that the °word of °God should first have been °spoken to you: but °seeing ye °put it from you, and °judge yourselves °unworthy of °everlasting °life, °lo, we turn °to the °Gentiles.

47 For so hath °the Lord commanded us, saying, 'I have set thee °to be a °light of the °Gentiles, °that thou shouldst be °for salvation °unto the ends of the °earth.'

N 48 And when the °Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the °word of °the Lord: and as many as were °ordained °to °eternal °life °believed.

49 And the °word of °the Lord was °published °throughout all the °region.

35 also, &c. = in another Psalm also. another. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2. The reference is to Ps. 16. 10. Cp. 2. 27.

shalt = wilt.

suffer = give.

Holy One. Gr. *hosios*. as in v. 34.

36 David = David indeed.

after he had = having.

served. Gr. *hupēreteō*. Ap. 190. III. 4.

will. Gr. *boulē*. Ap. 102. 4. Cp. v. 22. Only place where *boulē* is transl. "will".

fell on sleep. Gr. *koimaomai*. Ap. 171. 2.

37 again. Omit.

no = not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

38 known. Gr. *gnōstos*. See note on 1. 19.

through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

forgiveness = remission. Gr. *aphesis*. See note on 2. 38; 5. 31.

sins. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

39 by = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

him = This One.

all that believe are = every one who believes is.

justified. Gr. *dikaioō*. Ap. 191. 2.

could not = were not able to.

Moses. See 3. 22.

40 Beware = See. Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5.

lest. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II.

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. But the texts omit "upon you".

41 Behold. Gr. pl. of *ide*. Ap. 133. I. 3. The quotation is from Hab. 1. 5. Ap. 107. I. 3.

despisers. Gr. *kataphronētēs*. Only here.

perish = vanish away. Gr. *aphanizō*. Occ. elsewhere, Matt. 6. 16, 19, 20. Jas. 4. 14. Negative of *phainō*. Ap. 106. i. Cp. Luke 24. 31. Heb. 4. 13; 8. 13.

in no wise. Gr. *ou mē*. Ap. 105. III.

believe. Ap. 150. I. 1. ii.

though = (even) if. Ap. 118. 1. b.

a man = one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

declare. Gr. *ekdiēgeomai*. Only here and 15. 3. A medical word. Cp. *diēgeomai* (8. 33).

42 the Jews. Texts omit.

gone = going forth. Gr. *exēimi*. Only here, 17. 16; 20. 7; 27. 43.

the Gentiles. The texts read "they".

besought = were beseeching. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

words. Gr. *rhēma*. See note on Mark 9. 32.

preached = spoken. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7.

the next sabbath = on (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) the intervening (Gr. *metaxu*) sabbath. One of the weekly gatherings. See Ap. 120.

43 congregation = synagogue.

broken up = released. Gr. *luō*, same word as "loosed" in v. 25.

religious = worshipping. Gr. *sebomai*. Ap. 137. 2.

proselytes. See note on Matt. 23. 15.

speaking to = addressing. Gr. *proslaleō*. Only here and 28. 20.

persuaded = were urging. Gr. *peithō*. Ap. 150. I. 2.

continue. Gr. *epimenō*. See note on 10. 48. The 44 the next sabbath day = the

came . . . together = was gathered together.

45 multitudes = crowds. Gr. *ochlos*. envy.

Gr. *zēlos*. Cp. 5. 17. spake against. Gr. *antilegō*. Cp. Luke 2. 34. The same word as "contradicting" at the end of the verse. See note on 28. 19.

46 waxed bold, and = speaking boldly. Gr. *parrhēsia*. See note on 9. 27. spoken. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7. seeing = since. Gr. *epēidē*. put it

from you = thrust it away. Gr. *apōtheomai*. See note on 7. 27. judge. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1.

unworthy = not (Gr. *ou*) worthy. everlasting. Gr. *aiōnios*. Ap. 151. II. B. ii. life. Gr. *zōē*. Ap. 170. 1.

lo = behold. Fig. *Asterismos*. Ap. 6. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2. Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*.

47 the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. A. a. light. Gr. *phōs*. Ap. 130. 1. The quotation is from Isa. 49. 6.

This commission to Jehovah's Servant is cited as their authority for turning to the Gentiles. that thou

shouldst be = to be. unto = as far as. Gr. *heōs*. earth. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4. 48 ordained

= appointed. Gr. *tasso*. Here, 15. 2; 22. 10; 28. 23. Matt. 28. 16. Luke 7. 8. Rom. 13. 1. 1 Cor. 16. 15.

eternal. Gr. *aiōnios*. Ap. 151. II. B. i. 49 published. Gr. *diapherō*. Lit. to carry through.

throughout. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. region. Gr. *chōra*. See 8. 1; 16. 6.



**50** But the Jews °stirred up the °devout and °honourable women, and the °chief men of the city, and °raised persecution °against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them °out of their °coasts.

**I a** **51** But they °shook off the dust of their feet °against them, and came °unto °Iconium.

**52** And the disciples were filled with joy, and with °the Holy Ghost.

**14** And °it came to pass °in Iconium, that they went °both together °into the °synagogue of the Jews, and so °spake,

**b** that a great °multitude both of the Jews and also of the °Greeks °believed.

**c** **2** But the °unbelieving Jews °stirred up the °Gentiles, and °made their °minds evil affected °against the brethren.

**a** **3** Long time therefore °abode they °speaking boldly °in °the Lord, °Which °gave testimony °unto the °word of His °grace, and °granted °signs and °wonders to be done °by their hands.

**b** **4** But the °multitude of the city was °divided: and °part °held °with the Jews, and °part °with the °apostles.

**c** **5** And when there was an °assault made both of the °Gentiles, and also of the Jews °with their °rulers, to °use them despitely, and to stone them,

**6** They °were ware of it,

**J O** and fled °unto °Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the °region that lieth round about:

**7** And there they °preached the gospel.

**P d** **8** And there sat a °certain °man °at Lystra, impotent in his feet, °being °a cripple °from his mother's womb, who °never °had walked:

**9** °The same °heard Paul °speak: who °stedfastly beholding him, and °perceiving that he had °faith to be °healed,

**50 stirred up** = instigated. Gr. *parotrūnō*. Only here.

devout. Gr. *sebomai*, same as "religious" (v. 43). honourable. Gr. *euschēmōn*. Here, 17. 12. Mark 15. 43. 1 Cor. 7. 35; 12. 24.

chief men = first.

raised. Gr. *epegeirō*. Ap. 178. I. 7. Only here and 14. 2.

against. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

out of. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

coasts = borders.

### 13. 51-14. 6- (I, p. 1609). ICONIUM. (Alternation.)

**I a** | 13. 51-14. 1-. Preaching.

b | 14. -1. Result.

c | 14. 2. Opposition.

a | 14. 3. Preaching.

b | 14. 4. Result.

c | 14. 5, 6-. Opposition.

**51 shook off**. Gr. *ektinassō*. Only here, 18. 6. Matt. 10. 14. Mark 6. 11. A medical word. Cp. Neh. 5. 13. Fig. *Paraemia*. Ap. 6.

Iconium. Now Konieh, the present (1915) terminus of the Bagdad railway. About 300 miles from Smyrna.

**14. 1 it came to pass**. See note on 4. 5.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

both together. Gr. *kata* (Ap. 104. x. 2) to *auto*. Cp. *epi to auto*. 1. 15, &c.

into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

synagogue. Ap. 120. I.

spake. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7.

multitude. Gr. *plēthos*. See note on 2. 6.

Greeks. These were Gentiles. Gr. *Hellēn*.

believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. i.

**2 unbelieving**. Gr. *apeitheō*. Cp. Ap. 150. I. 2. This is the second occ. First occ. John 3. 36. Often transl. "disobedient".

stirred up. Gr. *epegeirō*. See note on 13. 50.

Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*. The Gr. reads, "stirred up and made evil affected the minds of the Gentiles".

made . . . evil affected = embittered, or poisoned. Gr. *kakoō*. See note on 7. 6.

minds = souls. Gr. *psuchē*. Ap. 110. IV. 2.

against. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1.

**3 abode**. Gr. *diatribō*. See note on 12. 19.

speaking boldly. Gr. *parrhēsiazomai*. See note on 9. 27.

in. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2. Indicating the subject of their discourse. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.

Which = Who. gave testimony = witnessed. Gr. *martureō*. See p. 1511. unto = to. word. Gr.

*logos*. Ap. 121. 10. grace. Gr. *charis*. Ap. 184. 1. granted = gave. signs. Gr. *semeion*. Ap. 176. 3.

wonders. Gr. *teras*. Ap. 176. 2. by. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. **4 divided**. Gr. *schizō*, to rend;

hence *schisma*, division. See John 7. 43; 9. 16; 10. 19. part . . . part = some indeed . . . but others.

held = were. with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi. apostles. Ap. 189. **5 assault** = onset. Gr. *hormē*.

Only here and Jas. 3. 4. rulers, i. e. of the Jews. use . . . despitely = insult. Gr. *hubrizō*.

Occ. Matt. 22. 6. Luke 11. 45; 18. 32. 1 Thess. 2. 2. **6 were ware of it, and** = having considered it.

Gr. *suneidon*. See note on 5. 2.

### 14. -6-20 (J, p. 1609). LYSTRA. (Alternation and Introversion.)

**J** | **O** | -6, 7. Preaching.

**P** | **d** | 8-10. Miracle. Healing.

**e** | 11-13. Deification.

**O** | 14-18. Remonstrance.

**P** | **e** | 19. Repudiation.

**d** | 20-. Miracle. Resurrection.

unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. Lystra, &c. The order in the Gr. is "unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe". region, &c. Gr. *perichōros*. Cp. Matt. 3. 5. Luke 4. 14. **7 preached**, &c. = were

preaching the gospel. Gr. *euangelizō*. Ap. 121. 4. They were itinerating to evangelize the whole district.

Timothy was one of the converts, as, on the return visit, he is called a disciple (16. 1). **8 certain**. Gr.

*tis*. Ap. 123. 3. man. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2. at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. being. Texts

omit. a cripple = lame. from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. never. Gr. *oudepote*. had. Texts omit.

**9 The same** = This one. heard = was hearing. stedfastly beholding = gazing at. Gr. *atenizō*

Ap. 133. III. 6. See note on 1. 10. perceiving. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. faith. Gr. *pistis*.

Ap. 150. II. 1. healed = saved. Gr. *sōzō*.

10 Said with a loud voice, "Stand upright on thy feet." And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, "The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men."

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, "Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, Which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless He left not Himself without witness, in that He did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness."

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city:

and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra,

and to Iconium,

and Antioch,

10 Stand. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

upright=straight. Gr. *orthos*. Only here and Heb. 12. 13.

on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

walked=began to walk. Cp. Isa. 35. 6.

11 people=crowd. Gr. *ochlos*.

saw. Gr. *eidon*. Same as "perceive" in u. 9. had done=did.

in the speech of Lycaonia. Gr. *Lukaonisti*. gods. Ap. 98. I. i. 5.

to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

in the likeness of=likened to.

men. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1. The Lycaonians were no doubt familiar with the legend of Jupiter and Mercury's visit in disguise to the aged couple, Philemon and Baucis, the scene of which was laid in the neighbouring province of Phrygia. See Ovid, *Metam.* VIII.

12 Jupiter. Gr. *Zeus*. The father of the gods.

Mercurius. Gr. *Hermēs*. The messenger of the gods. chief speaker. Lit. the leader of the word (Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10), or message.

13 which, i. e. whose temple.

before. Gr. *pro*. Ap. 104. xiv.

oxen and garlands=garlanded oxen. Fig. *Hendiadys*. Ap. 6.

unto. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

would have, &c.=were desiring (Gr. *ethelō*. Ap. 102. 1) to sacrifice.

14 Which when, &c.=But the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, having heard,

rent. Cp. Matt. 26. 65.

ran in=rushed in. Gr. *eispēdaō*. Only here and 16. 29. The texts read *ekpēdaō*, rushed out. Used by medical writers of a bounding pulse.

among=to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

15 Sirs. Gr. *andres*. Ap. 123. 2. Cp. 7. 26.

of like passions. Gr. *homoioopathēs*. Only here and Jas. 5. 17.

and preach unto you. Lit. evangelizing you. See v. 7. that ye should=to.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

vanities=vain things. Gr. *mataios*. Here, 1 Cor. 8. 20; 15. 17. Tit. 3. 9. Jas. 1. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 18. Used in the Sept. 1 Kings 16. 13, 26. Jer. 8. 19. Jonah 2. 9, &c. Fig. *Metonymy* of Adjunct. Ap. 6.

the living God. This notable expression occurs fifteen times in the O.T., on thirteen occasions (2 Kings 19. 4, 16 being the same as Isa. 37. 4, 17), viz. Deut. 5. 26. Josh. 3. 10. 1 Sam. 17. 26, 36. 2 Kings 19. 4, 16. Ps. 42. 2; 84. 2. Isa. 37. 4, 17. Jer. 10. 10; 23. 36. Dan. 6. 20, 26.

Hos. 1. 10; and sixteen times in the N.T. Matt. 16. 16; 26. 63. John 6. 69: here, Rom. 9. 26. 2 Cor. 3. 3; 6. 16. 1 Thess. 1. 9. 1 Tim. 3. 15; 4. 10; 6. 17. Heb. 3. 12; 9. 14; 10. 31; 12. 22. Rev. 7. 2. It is noteworthy that it is used twice by Peter, once by Caiaphas, once in the Revelation, and the remaining twelve times by Paul. The Lord once uses the words "the living Father" in John 6. 57. It is of course in contrast with idols. Cp. Deut. 32. 40. God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1. heaven=the heaven. See Matt. 6. 9, 10. earth.

Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4. therein=in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) it. 16 times=generations. Gr. *genea*.

past=passed away. Gr. *paroichomai*. Only here. nations. Gr. *ethnos*. 17 Nevertheless=And

yet. left. Gr. *aphiēmi*. Ap. 174. 12. not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. without witness. Gr. *amarturos*.

Only here. in that He did, &c.=doing good. Gr. *agathopoieō*. Here, Mark 3. 4. Luke 6. 9, 33, 36.

1 Pet. 2. 15, 20; 3. 6, 17. 3 John 11. gave=giving. from heaven. Gr. *ouranōthen*. An adverb.

Only here and 26. 13. fruitful=fruit-bearing. Gr. *karpophoros*. Only here. filling=satisfying.

Gr. *empiplēmi*. Here, Luke 1. 83; 6. 25. John 6. 12. Rom. 15. 24. A medical word. gladness. Gr.

*euphrosunē*. Only here and 2. 28. 18 with these sayings=saying these things. scarce=with

difficulty. Gr. *molis*. restrained=made to cease. Gr. *katapauō*. Only here and Heb. 4. 4, 8, 10.

not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II. 19 And=But. who persuaded=and having persuaded. Gr. *peithō*.

Ap. 150. I. 2. stoned. Cp. 2 Cor. 11. 25. drew=dragged. Gr. *surō*. See note on John 21. 8.

out of=outside. Gr. *exō*. supposing=reckoning. Gr. *nomizō*. This word, which occurs fifteen times,

always means to conclude from custom, law, or evidence, never to imagine. See note on Luke 3. 23.

had been dead=was dead, as was the fact. 20 Howbeit=But. stood round about=encircled.

Gr. *kukloō*. Only here, Luke 21. 20. John 10. 24. Heb. 11. 30. Rev. 20. 9. rose up, and=having

risen up, i. e. by Divine power. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1. Same word as "stand" in v. 10. the next

day=on the morrow. Cp. Matt. 10. 23. to=unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. 21 when they had=

having. had taught=having made disciples of. Gr. *mathēteuō*. Only here, Matt. 13. 52; 27. 57;

28. 19.



22 ° Confirming the °souls of the disciples, and °e horting them to °continue in °the faith, and °that we must °through much °tribulation enter °into °the kingdom of God.

23 And °when they had °ordained them °elders °in every °church, °and had prayed °with °fasting, they °commended them to the °Lord, °on Whom they °believed.

24 And °after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came °to Pamphylia.

G 25 And °when they had °preached the °word °in Perga,

F they went down °into °Attalia:

E 26 And thence °sailed °to Antioch, from whence they had been °recommended to the °grace of °God °for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And °when they were come, and °had gathered the °church together, they °rehearsed °all that °God °had done °with them, and how He had opened °the door of °faith °unto the °Gentiles.

28 And there they °abode °long time °with the disciples.

EQ U<sup>1</sup> e

15 And °certain men which came down °from °Judæa °taught °the brethren, and said, °“Except ye be circumcised °after the °manner of °Moses, ye °cannot be °saved.”

2 °When therefore Paul and Barnabas had °no small °dissension and °disputation °with them, they °determined that Paul and Barnabas, and °certain °other °of them, should go

5, 6. all that=whatsoever. had done=did. little time. About two years and a half.

22 confirming. Gr. *epistērizō*. Only here, 15. 32, 41; 18. 23. The simple verb *stērízō* occ. thirteen times, first occ. Luke 9. 51. The kindred verb *stereōō* only in Acts. See 3. 7.

souls. Gr. *psuchē*. Ap. 110. IV. 1.

exhorting. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

continue. Gr. *emmenō*. Only here, Gal. 3. 10. Heb. 8. 9. Compd. of *menō*. See p. 1511.

the faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1. Cp. 6. 7; 13. 8.

that. *Ellipsis* of “saying”.

through. Gr. *diu*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

tribulation. Gr. *thlipsis*. See note on 7. 10.

the kingdom of God. Ap. 114.

23 when they had=having.

ordained=chosen. Gr. *cheirotoneō*. Only here and 2 Cor. 8. 19.

elders. Ap. 189. Cp. Tit. 1. 5.

in. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

church. Ap. 186.

and had prayed=having prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

fasting=fastings. Cp. 13. 2.

commended. Gr. *paratithēmi*. Cp. Luke 23. 46.

on. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. v (i).

24 after they had=having.

25 preached=spoken. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7.

Attalia. A town on the coast of Pamphylia. Gr. *Attaleia*.

26 sailed=sailed away. Gr. *apopleō*. See note on 13. 4.

recommended=committed. Gr. *paradidōmi*. See note on John 19. 30.

grace. Gr. *charis*. Ap. 184.

for. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

27 when they were=having.

had=having.

rehearsed=recited. Gr. *anangellō*. Cp. Ap. 121.

the—a. 28 long time=no (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I)

# 15. 1—19. 20 (E, p. 1575). PAUL'S MINISTRY IN ASSOCIATION WITH THE TWELVE. (Introversion.)

E Q | 15. 1-41. Dissension within.

R | 16. 1-11. Lystra, and extended tour in Asia Minor.

S | 16. 12-40. Philippi.

T | 17. 1-14. Thessalonica and Berea.

S | 17. 15-18. 18-. Athens and Corinth.

R | 18. -18-19. 12. Ephesus, and extended tour in Asia Minor.

Q | 19. 13-20. Opposition without.

## 15. 1-41 (Q, above). DISSENSION WITHIN. (Division.)

Q | U<sup>1</sup> | 1-35. Dissension about Circumcision.

U<sup>2</sup> | 36-41. Dissension about Mark.

## 15. 1-35 (U<sup>1</sup>, above). DISSENSION ABOUT CIRCUMCISION. (Introversion.)

U<sup>1</sup> | e | 1, 2. Antioch. Judaizers.

f | 3-5. Appeal to Jerusalem.

g | 6-11. Council. Peter.

h | 12. Paul and Barnabas. Evidence.

g | 13-21. Council. James.

f | 22-29. Answer from Jerusalem.

e | 30-35. Antioch. Progress.

15. 1 certain men. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. These men are disavowed by the Apostles (v. 24). Cp. Gal. 2. 12. from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. Judæa. As though from head-quarters. Perhaps some of the priests of 6. 7. Cp. Gal. 2. 4. taught=were teaching. the brethren. See note on 11. 26. Except = If not. Gr. *ean* (Ap. 118. 1. b.) *mē* (Ap. 105. II). after=in. manner=custom. See note on 6. 14. Moses. See notes on 3. 24. Matt. 8. 4, and cp. John 7. 22. cannot. Lit. are not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) able to. saved. Cp. v. 11, and 16. 30. 2 When therefore, &c. Lit. Now no small dissension and disputation having taken place by Paul, &c. no. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. dissension=disagreement. Gr. *stasis*, a standing up. The word for sedition. Occ. here, 19. 40; 23. 7, 10; 24. 5. Mark 15. 7. Luke 23. 19, 26. Heb. 9. 8. disputation. Gr. *suzēlēsis*. Only here, v. 7; 28. 29. Texts read *zēlēsis*, questioning. Cp. 25. 20. with=towards. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. determined=appointed. Gr. *tasseō*. Same as “ordained” (13. 48). other=others. Gr. *allos*. Ap. 124. 1. of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

up ° to Jerusalem ° unto the ° apostles and elders  
° about this ° question.

f 3 ° And ° being brought on their way ° by the  
° church, they ° passed through ° Phenice and  
Samarina, ° declaring the ° conversion of the  
° Gentiles: and they caused great joy ° unto all  
the brethren.

4 And when they were ° come ² to Jerusalem,  
they were ° received ° of the ° church, and of  
the ° apostles and elders, and they ° declared  
all things that ° God had done ° with them.

5 But there ° rose up ¹ certain ° of the ° sect of  
the ° Pharisees which ° believed, saying, That  
it ° was needful to circumcise them, and to  
command them to ° keep the law of ¹ Moses.

g 6 And the ° apostles and elders ° came together  
° for to ° consider ° of this ° matter.

7 And when there had been much ° disputing,  
Peter ° rose up, and said ² unto them, ° “Men  
and brethren, ¶ know how that ° a good while  
ago ° God ° made choice ° among us, that the  
° Gentiles ° by my mouth should hear the ° word  
of the gospel, and ° believe.

8 And ° God, ° Which knoweth the hearts,  
° bare them witness, giving them ° the Holy  
Ghost, ° even as He did ³ unto us;

9 And ° put no difference between us and them,  
° purifying their hearts by ° faith.

10 Now therefore why ° tempt ye ° God, to  
° put a ° yoke ° upon the neck of the disciples,  
which ° neither our fathers ° nor we ° were able  
to ° bear?

11 But we ° believe that ° through the ° grace  
of the ° Lord ° Jesus Christ we shall be saved,  
° even as they.”

h 12 Then all the ° multitude kept silence, and  
° gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, ° de-  
claring ° what ° miracles and ° wonders ° God  
had wrought ⁷ among the ° Gentiles ⁷ by them.

g 13 And ° after they had ° held their peace,  
° James ° answered, saying, ⁷ “Men and bre-  
thren, ° hearken ³ unto me:

14 ° Simeon hath ¹² declared how ° God ° at  
the first did ° visit ° the ° Gentiles, to take ° out  
of them a ° people ° for His name.

15 And to this ° agree the ⁷ words of the  
° prophets; as it ° is written,

to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

apostles and elders. Ap. 189.

about. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

question. Gr. *zētēma*. Here, 18. 15; 23. 29; 25. 19;  
26. 3. Cp. “disputation” above.

3 And = They indeed therefore.

being brought on their way. Gr. *propēmpō*. Cp.

Ap. 174. 4. Here, 20. 38; 21. 5. Rom. 15. 24. 1 Cor.  
16. 3, 11. 2 Cor. 1. 16. Tit. 3. 13. 3 John 6. Cp. Gen.  
18. 16.

by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

church. Ap. 186.

passed = were passing.

Phenice: i. e. Phenicia. This shows they went by  
the coast road, as far as Cæsarea.

declaring. See note on 13. 41.

conversion. Gr. *epistrophē*. Only here. For the  
verb, which occ. thirty-nine times, see v. 19 and 3. 19.

Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*.

unto = to.

4 come. This was Paul's third visit. Not by reve-  
lation. No Divine action.

received. Gr. *apodechomai*. See note on 2. 41.

of = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

declared = related. Gr. *anangellō*. Same as “re-  
hearsed” (14. 27).

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1. I. e. as His instru-  
ment (v. 12).

5 rose up. Gr. *exanistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 2.

of = of those from (Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv).

sect. Gr. *hairesis*. See note on 5. 17.

Pharisees. Ap. 120. II. 1.

believed. Ap. 150. I. i. 1. I. e. in Jerusalem.

was = is.

keep = observe. Gr. *tēreō*.

6 came together = were gathered together.

for. Omit.

consider = see. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

matter. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

7 disputing. Same as disputation, v. 2. Much feel-  
ing would be exhibited.

rose up. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

Men and brethren. See note on 1. 16.

know. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v.

a good while ago. Lit. from (Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv)

early (Gr. *archaios*) days, i. e. about thirteen years  
before. Ap. 181.

made choice = chose out. Gr. *eklegomai*, as in 1. 2.

among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. Cp. 10.  
44-48.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

8 Which knoweth, &c. = the Heart-searcher. See

note on 1. 24. bare . . . witness. Gr. *martureō*. See p. 1511. the Holy Ghost. Both articles are  
here, but used grammatically, referring back to 2. 4 (the same gift). Ap. 101. II. 14. even as, &c. = as  
He did to us also.

9 put no difference = discriminated in nothing. Gr. *diakrinō*. Ap. 122. 4.  
purifying = having cleansed. Gr. *katharizō*. Cp. 10. 15; 11. 9. The Heart-searcher is the Heart-cleanser.

faith = the faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1. 10 tempt. Gr. *peiraō*, try, put to the test. Always  
transl. “tempt” up to this verse, except John 6. 6 (prove). Cp. 5. 9. put = lay. yoke. Not circum-

cision only, but obligation to keep the whole law. upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. neither . . . nor.  
Gr. *oute* . . . *oute*. were able = had strength. Gr. *ischuō*. Cp. Ap. 172. 3. bear = carry. Gr. *bastazō*.

Cp. Matt. 3. 11. 11 believe. Ap. 150. I. i. iii. through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. grace. Ap.  
184. I. 1. Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2 B. Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI, but texts omit “Christ”. even as

the = according to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) the manner in which they also (will be). These are the last  
words of Peter recorded in the Acts. See his own argument turned against himself in Gal. 2. 14-21.

12 multitude. Gr. *plēthos*. See note on 2. 6. gave audience = were listening to. declaring. Gr.  
*exēgeomai*. See note on 10. 8. what = how many, or how great. Cp. Mark 3. 8. miracles = signs. Gr.

*sēmeion*. Ap. 176. 3. wonders. Gr. *teras*. Ap. 176. 2. 13 after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2. held  
their peace. Same as kept silence in v. 12. James. See note on 12. 17. answered. Ap. 122. 3.

hearken unto = hear. Same word as “gave audience” in v. 12, and “hear”, vv. 7, 24. 14 Simeon =  
Simon. Gr. *Simeōn*. Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 1. at the first, &c. = first visited. Gr. *episkeptomai*. Ap. 133. III. 5.

Cp. Luke 1. 68, 78. 7. 16. the Gentiles, &c. Read, to receive out from among the Gentiles. out of.  
Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. people. Gr. *laos*. for. Gr. *epi*, but texts omit the preposition. 15 agree.

Gr. *sumphōneō*. See note on 5. 9. prophets. Only one prophet is quoted (Amos 9. 11-12), but there are  
many similar predictions in Isaiah and others. See Ap. 107. I. 1. is has been.



16 "After<sup>o</sup> this I<sup>o</sup> will<sup>o</sup> return, and will<sup>o</sup> build again the<sup>o</sup> tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will<sup>o</sup> build again the<sup>o</sup> ruins thereof, and I will<sup>o</sup> set it up:

17 That<sup>o</sup> the residue of<sup>o</sup> men might<sup>o</sup> seek after<sup>o</sup> the LORD, and<sup>o</sup> all the<sup>o</sup> Gentiles,<sup>o</sup> upon whom<sup>o</sup> My name is called,<sup>o</sup> saith<sup>o</sup> the LORD,<sup>o</sup> "Who doeth all these things."

18 Known<sup>3</sup> unto<sup>4</sup> God are all His works<sup>o</sup> from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore<sup>o</sup> my sentence is,<sup>o</sup> that we trouble<sup>o</sup> not them, which<sup>o</sup> from among the<sup>3</sup> Gentiles<sup>o</sup> are turned<sup>o</sup> to<sup>4</sup> God:

20 But that we<sup>o</sup> write<sup>3</sup> unto them, that they<sup>o</sup> abstain<sup>1</sup> from<sup>o</sup> pollutions of idols, and from<sup>o</sup> fornication, and from things<sup>o</sup> strangled, and from blood.

21 For<sup>1</sup> Moses<sup>2</sup> of<sup>o</sup> old time hath<sup>o</sup> in every city them that<sup>o</sup> preach him, being read<sup>o</sup> in the<sup>o</sup> synagogues<sup>o</sup> every sabbath day."

22 Then<sup>o</sup> pleased it the<sup>2</sup> apostles and elders,<sup>o</sup> with the whole<sup>3</sup> church, to<sup>o</sup> send<sup>o</sup> chosen<sup>o</sup> men<sup>2</sup> of<sup>o</sup> their own company<sup>2</sup> to Antioch<sup>o</sup> with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed<sup>o</sup> Barsabas, and<sup>o</sup> Silas,<sup>o</sup> chief<sup>o</sup> men<sup>7</sup> among the brethren;

23 And they wrote<sup>o</sup> letters<sup>7</sup> by them<sup>o</sup> after this manner; "The<sup>2</sup> apostles and elders and brethren send<sup>o</sup> greeting<sup>3</sup> unto the brethren which are<sup>2</sup> of the<sup>3</sup> Gentiles<sup>o</sup> in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we<sup>o</sup> have heard that<sup>2</sup> certain which went<sup>o</sup> out from us have troubled you with<sup>7</sup> words,<sup>o</sup> subverting<sup>o</sup> your souls,<sup>o</sup> saying, 'Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law:' to whom we<sup>o</sup> gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good<sup>3</sup> unto us,<sup>o</sup> being assembled<sup>o</sup> with one accord, to<sup>22</sup> send<sup>22</sup> chosen<sup>22</sup> men<sup>22</sup> unto you<sup>22</sup> with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men<sup>o</sup> that have hazarded their<sup>o</sup> lives<sup>o</sup> for the name of our<sup>o</sup> Lord<sup>11</sup> Jesus Christ.

16 this = these things.

will return, &c. A Hebraism for "I will build again". Cp. Gen. 26. 18. Num. 11. 4 (marg.).

return. Gr. *anastrephō*. Cp. 5. 22. But elsewhere refers to passing one's life, except John 2. 15 (overthrow). Cp. the noun *anastrophē*. Always transl. "conversation", i. e. manner of life, or behaviour.

build again = build up. Gr. *anoikodomeō*. Only here. tabernacle = tent. Gr. *skēnē*, as in 7. 43, 44. Not the house or throne. Significant of the lowliness of its condition when He comes to raise it up.

ruins. Lit. things dug down. Gr. *kataskaptō*. Only here and Rom. 11. 3. The texts read "things overturned". Gr. *katastrephō*.

set it up = make upright or straight. Gr. *anorthōō*. Here, Luke 13. 13. Heb. 12. 12.

17 the residue. Gr. *kataloipos*. Only here. It is the faithful remnant.

men. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1. The Heb. would be *ādām*, while the A.V. text of Amos 9. 12 is Edom (Hebr. *ēdōm*), but the consonants are the same, and the only difference is in the pointing. That *ādām*, not Edom, is right can hardly be questioned, or James would not have used it.

seek after = earnestly seek. Gr. *ekzētēō*. Only here, Luke 11. 50, 51. Rom. 3. 11. Heb. 11. 6; 12. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 10. Cp. Jer. 29. 13.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. A. a.

all the Gentiles. The Gentiles take the second place. Zech. 8. 23.

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

My name. Cp. Jas. 2. 7. Deut. 28. 10. Jer. 14. 9 Who doeth, &c. Most of the texts read, "Who maketh these things known from the beginning of the world", and omit "unto God are all His works". See R.V. and margin.

18 Known. Gr. *gnōstos*. See note on 1. 19. from the . . . world = from the age. Gr. *ap' aiōnos*. Ap. 151. II. A. ii. 1.

19 my sentence is = I judge, or decide. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1.

that we trouble not = not (Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II) to trouble or harass. Gr. *parenochlēō*. Only here. Cp. kindred verbs in 5. 16. Heb. 12. 15.

from among. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

are turned = are turning. Gr. *epistrephō*. See v. 3, and 9. 35. to. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

20 write. Gr. *epistellō*. Only here, 21. 25. Heb. 13. 22.

abstain. Gr. mid. of *apechō*. This form occ. here, v. 29. 1 Thess. 4. 3; 5. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 11. pollutions. Gr. *aisgēma*. Only here. Pollution would be caused by eating unclean (forbidden) food.

Cp. v. 29. 1 Cor. 8. The verb *alisgeō* occ. in the Sept. of Dan. 1. 8 and Mal. 1. 7, 12. fornication. In many cases the rites of heathenism involved uncleanness as an act of worship. Cp. Num. 25. 1-15. Probably the worship of the golden calf was of that character (Exod. 32. 6, 25). Prostrangled. Gr. *pniktos*.

Only here, v. 29; 21. 25. The verb *pnigō* occ. Matt. 18. 28. Mark 5. 13. In this case the blood remained in the carcase, contrary to Lev. 17. 10-14.

21 old time. Lit. ancient (Gr. *archaios*, as in v. 7) generations. in every city. Gr. *kata* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *polin*, i. e. city by city. A similar idiom occ. below, "every Sabbath day".

preach. Gr. *kērussō*. Ap. 121. 1. The question was whether Gentile converts, entering by the door of faith (14. 27), could be saved by faith alone without the seal of faith (Rom. 4. 11).

In other words, whether they could belong to the family of believers (up to this time and later held as a strictly Jewish polity) without formal admission as "strangers" in accordance with Ex. 12. 43, 44. The Epistle to the Hebrews was probably written to make the position clear to Hebrews and converts alike.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. synagogues. Ap. 120. I. every, &c. See above.

22 pleased it = it seemed (good) to. Gr. *dokeō*. with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi. send. Gr. *pempō*. Ap. 174. 4. chosen men = men chosen out. men. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2. their own company = themselves. Barsabas = Barsabbas. Perhaps a brother of Joseph of 1. 23. See v. 32. Silas. So called in Acts. In the Epistles Silvanus. This was a Latin name, and he was a Roman citizen (16. 37).

chief = leading. Gr. *hēgeomai*. 23 And they wrote = Having written. In v. 30 it is called "a letter". after this manner. The texts omit. greeting. Gr. *chairein*. Lit. to rejoice. Fig. *Ellipsis* (Ap. 6). I bid you to rejoice. Cp. Fr. *adieu*, (I commend you) to God. Cp. 23. 26. Jas. 1. 1. in = throughout. Gr. *kata*, as in v. 21.

24 have. Omit. out from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. subverting = unsettling. Gr. *anaskeuazō*. Only here, and not in Sept. your souls = you (emph.). Gr. *psuchē*. Ap. 110. IV. 1.

saying . . . law. The texts omit. gave no such commandment = commanded it not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I). 25 It seemed good. Same word as "it pleased", v. 22. being assembled = having come to be. with one accord. Gr. *homothumadon*. See note on 1. 14. 26 that have hazarded. Lit. having given up. Gr. *paradidōmi*. Often transl. "deliver up", or "betray". In v. 40 and 14. 26 "recommend".

lives. Gr. *psuchē*. Ap. 110. III. 1. for = in behalf of. Gr. *huper*. Ap. 104. xvii. 1. Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.

27 We ° have sent therefore Judas and Silas, ° who shall also tell you the same things ° by ° mouth.

28 For ° it seemed good to ° the Holy Ghost, and to ° us, to lay upon you ° no greater ° burden ° than these ° necessary things;

29 That ye ° abstain from ° meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things ° strangled, and from ° fornication: ° from which ° if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. ° Fare ye well."

30 So ° when they were dismissed, they came ° to Antioch: and ° when they had gathered the ° multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 ° Which when they had read, they rejoiced ° for the ° consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, ° being prophets also themselves, ° exhorted the brethren ° with many ° words, and ° confirmed them.

33 And ° after they had tarried there a space, they ° were let go ° in peace ° from the brethren ° unto the ° apostles.

° 34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 ° Paul also and Barnabas ° continued ° in Antioch, teaching and ° preaching the ° word of the ° Lord, ° with many ° others also.

U<sup>a</sup> 36 And ° some days ° after Paul said ° unto Barnabas, "Let us go again and ° visit our brethren ° in every city ° where we ° have preached the ° word of the ° Lord, and see how they ° do."

37 And Barnabas ° determined to ° take with them ° John, ° whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul ° thought ° not good to ° take him with them, who ° departed ° from them ° from Pamphylia, and went ° not with them ° to the work.

39 ° And the contention was so sharp between them, ° that they ° departed asunder ° one ° from the other: and so ° Barnabas ° took Mark, and ° sailed ° unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul ° chose ° Silas, and departed, being ° recommended ° by the brethren ° unto the ° grace of ° God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, ° confirming the ° churches.

Ri 16 Then ° came he to ° Derbe and Lystra: and, ° behold, a ° certain disciple was there, ° named ° Timotheus, the ° son of a ° certain

27 have sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1. who shall also tell. Lit. themselves also telling. See note on 12. 14.

mouth = word (of mouth). Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

28 the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3.

us: i.e. the whole church (v. 22). no. Gr. *mēdeis*. burden. Gr. *baros*. Occ. here, Matt. 20. 12. 2 Cor. 4. 17. Gal. 6. 2. 1 Thess. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 24.

than = except.

necessary = compulsory. Gr. *epanankes*. Only here. Circumcision therefore was not compulsory.

29 meats offered to idols. Gr. *eidōlouthutos*. Occ. here, 21. 25. 1 Cor. 8. 1, 4, 7, 10; 10. 19, 28. Rev. 2. 14, 20. This explains what the pollutions (v. 20) were.

from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

if ye keep = keeping carefully. Gr. *diatēreō*. Only here and Luke 2. 51.

Fare ye well. Lit. be strong. Gr. *rōnnumi*. Only here and 28. 30. The usual way of ending a letter.

30 when they, &c. = having then been dismissed, i.e. let go. Gr. *apoluō*, as in v. 33. Ap. 174. 11.

when they had = having.

31 Which, &c. = And having read it.

for. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

consolation. See 4. 36; 13. 15.

32 being prophets also themselves = being themselves also prophets. See Ap. 189.

exhorted. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

with = by means of. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

confirmed = strengthened. Gr. *epistērizō*. See note on 14. 22.

33 after, &c. = having continued some time. Lit. made time.

were let go. Same as "dismissed" in v. 30.

in = with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

34 This verse is omitted by all the texts. The R.V. puts it in the margin.

35 Paul also = But Paul.

continued. Gr. *diatribō*. See note on 12. 19.

preaching. Gr. *euangelizō*. Ap. 121. 4.

others. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

36 some days after = after certain (Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3) days.

where = in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) which.

have preached = preached. Gr. *katangelō*. Ap. 121. 5. do = fare.

37 determined = purposed. Gr. *bouleuō*. See 5. 33; 27. 39. But the texts read *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3.

take with them. Gr. *sumparalambanō*. See 12. 25. John. See note on 12. 12.

whose surname was = who was called.

38 thought . . . good. Gr. *axiōō*, to reckon worthy, or right. Here, 28. 22. Luke 7. 7. 2 Thess. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Heb. 3. 3; 10. 29.

departed = fell away. Gr. *aphistēni*. Cp. Luke 8. 13.

39 And the contention, &c. But there arose a sharp contention. Gr. *paroxysmos*. Only here and Heb. 10. 24. A medical word. The verb occ. in 17. 16.

Gr. *apochōrizomai*. Only here and Rev. 6. 14. one

from the other = from one another. Barnabas. He here disappears from the history. took . . . and = having taken. sailed = sailed away. Gr. *ekpleō*. Only here, 18. 18; 20. 6. unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

40 chose . . . and = having chosen. Gr. *epilegomai*. Only here and John 5. 2 (called).

recommended. See v. 26. God. The texts read "the Lord".

# 16. 1-11 (R, p. 1615). LYSTRA, AND EXTENDED TOUR IN ASIA MINOR. (Introversion.)

R | i | 1-3. Preparation to go forth (*exelthein*, v. 3).

k | 4. Decrees of Council.

l | 5. Churches prospering.

k | 6-9. Decree of the Spirit.

i | 10, 11. Preparation to go forth (*exelthein*, v. 10).

1 came . . . to = arrived at. Gr. *katantaō*. Occ. nine times in Acts, four times in Paul's epistles. Always accompanied by *eis*, except 20. 15. Derbe and Lystra. They would reach Derbe first, coming from Cilicia. behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2. certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. named = by name.

Timotheus. From this time closely associated with Paul in the ministry (Rom. 16. 21). He was probably one of his converts at his previous visit (14. 7). Cp. my own son in the faith (1 Tim. 1. 2, 18. 2 Tim. 1. 2). In six of Paul's epistles Timothy is joined with him in the opening salutation. His name, which means honour of God, or valued by God (*timē* and *theos*), suggests the important part he was to take in the revelation of God's eternal purpose. son. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii. certain. Texts omit.



woman, which was a Jewess, °and believed; but his father was a °Greek:

2 Which was °well reported of °by the brethren that were °at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him °would Paul have to °go forth °with him; and took and circumcised him °because of the Jews which were °in those °quarters: for they °knew all that his father °was a °Greek.

k 4 And as they °went through the cities, they delivered them the °decrees for to °keep, that were °ordained °of the °apostles and elders which were °at Jerusalem.

l 5 °And so were the °churches °established in the °faith, and increased in number °daily.

k 6 °Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and °the region of Galatia, and were °forbidden °of the Holy Ghost to °preach the °word °in °Asia,

7 °After they were come °to Mysia, they °assayed to go °into °Bithynia: but °the Spirit suffered them °not.

8 And they passing by Mysia came down °to °Troas.

9 And a °vision °appeared to Paul °in the night; °There stood a man of Macedonia, and °prayed him, saying, "Come over °into Macedonia, and help us."

i 10 And °after he °had seen the °vision, immediately °we °endeavoured to go °into Macedonia, °assuredly gathering that °the Lord had called us °for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore °loosing °from Troas, we °came with a straight course °to °Samothracia, and the °next day °to °Neapolis;

SV 12 And from thence °to °Philippi, which is °the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a °colony: and we were °in that city °abiding °certain days.

W m<sup>1</sup> 13 And °on the sabbath we went °out of the

and believed = a believer. Gr. *πίστος*. Ap. 150. III. Eunice (2 Tim. 1. 5), as well as her mother Lois, had instructed Timothy in the Holy Scriptures from his infancy (2 Tim. 3. 15).

Greek: i. e. a Gentile (Gr. *Ἕλλην*). His influence doubtless prevented Timothy's being circumcised when eight days old.

2 well reported of = borne witness to. Gr. *μαρτυρεῖο*. See p. 1511.

by. Gr. *ὑπο*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

at = in. Gr. *ἐν*. Ap. 104. viii.

3 would Paul have = Paul purposed. Gr. *θέλω*. Ap. 102. 1.

go forth. Gr. *ἐξέρχομαι*.

with. Gr. *σύν*. Ap. 104. xvi.

because of. Gr. *διὰ*. Ap. 104. v. 2.

in. Gr. *ἐν*. Ap. 104. viii.

quarters = places.

knew. Gr. *οἶδα*. Ap. 132. I. i.

was = was by race. Gr. *κυπαρχῶ*. See note on Luke 9. 48.

4 went through = were going through. Gr. *διὰ-poreuομαι*. Occ. elsewhere Luke 6. 1; 13. 22; 18. 36. Rom. 15. 24.

decrees, or edicts. Gr. *dogma*. Occ. also 17. 7. Luke 2. 1. Eph. 2. 15. Col. 2. 14.

keep = observe, or guard. Gr. *φύλασσω*.

ordained = decided. Gr. *κρίνω*. Ap. 122. 1.

of = by, as in v. 2.

apostles, &c. Ap. 189.

5 And so, &c. = The churches indeed therefore.

churches. Ap. 186.

established. Gr. *στερεῶ*. See note on 3. 7; 14. 22. A medical word.

faith. Ap. 150. II. 1.

daily. Gr. *καθ'* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *ἡμέραν*, i. e. day by day.

6 Now, &c. The texts read, "They went through". the region of Galatia = the Galatian country. forbidden = hindered.

the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3.

preach = speak. Gr. *λαλέω*. Ap. 121. 7.

word. Gr. *λογος*. Ap. 121. 10.

Asia. See note on 2. 9.

7 After they were = Having.

to - down to. Gr. *κατά*. Ap. 104. x. 2. I. e. to the border of Mysia. R. V. "over against".

assayed = were attempting. Gr. *πειράζω*. See 15. 10.

Bithynia. The province of Bithynia and Pontus, lying on the S. E. shores of the Propontis (Sea of Marmora), and the south shore of the Pontus Euxinus (Black Sea). the Spirit = the Holy Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3. The texts add "of Jesus", but it was the same Spirit Who sent Paul and Barnabas forth from Antioch (13. 2, 4), and had already hindered Paul and Silas (vv. 6, 7). The Spirit promised by the Lord Jesus (2. 33. John 16. 7). not. Gr. *οὐ*. Ap. 105. I. 8. Troas. Alexandria Troas, the port on the coast of Mysia, about thirty miles south of the Dardanelles. Now *Eski Stamboul*. 9 vision. Gr. *ὁράμα*. See note on 7. 31. It has been suggested that Paul had met Luke, and that it was he who was seen in the vision. appeared to = was seen by. Gr. *ὁράω*. Ap. 133. I. 8. in = through. Gr. *διὰ*. Ap. 104. v. 1. There stood, &c. = A certain (Gr. *τις*. Ap. 123. 5) man (Gr. *ἀνὴρ*. Ap. 123. 2), a Macedonian, was standing. prayed = praying. Ap. 134. I. 6. into. Gr. *εἰς*. Ap. 104. vi. 10 after = when. had seen = saw. Gr. *εἶδον*. Ap. 133. I. 1. we. Here Luke comes upon the scene. endeavoured = sought. assuredly gathering. Gr. *συνβιβάζω*. See note on 9. 22. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A., but the texts read "God". for to . . . them. Lit. to evangelize them. Gr. *εὐαγγελίζω*. Ap. 121. 4. 11 loosing. See note on 13. 13. from. Gr. *ἀπό*. Ap. 104. iv. came, &c. = ran direct. Gr. *εὐθιὰ*. Only here and 21. 1. I. e. ran before the wind. Samothracia. The highest in elevation of the northern Aegean islands, midway between Troas and Philippi. next. See note on 7. 26. Neapolis. The harbour of Philippi, distant about ten miles away. The first European soil trodden by Paul. It had taken two days with a favourable wind. Cp. 20. 6.

### 16. 12-40 [For Structure see next page].

12 Philippi. The scene of the decisive battle which ended the Roman republic 42 B. C. the chief city, &c. Lit. the first of the district, a city of Macedonia, a colony. Amphipolis had been the chief city, and was still a rival of Philippi. colony. Gr. *κολοῖα*. Only here. A Roman military settlement. The word survives in the names of some places in England, e.g. Lincoln. These colonies were settlements of old soldiers and others established by Augustus to influence the native people. Hence the significance of v. 37. abiding. Gr. *διατρίβω*. See note on 12. 19. 13 on the sabbath = on the (first) day of the sabbaths. See note on John 20. 1. out of. Gr. *ἐξ*, without.

°city °by a river side, °where °prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and °spake unto the women which °resorted *thither*.

<sup>n1</sup> 14 And a <sup>1</sup>certain woman named Lydia, a °seller of purple, of the city of °Thyatira, °which worshipped °God, °heard us: whose heart °the Lord °opened, that she attended <sup>13</sup>unto the things which were <sup>13</sup>spoken °of Paul.

<sup>o1</sup> 15 And when she was °baptized, and her household, she °besought us, saying, °“If ye have °judged me to be °faithful to °the Lord, come °into my house, and °abide *there*.” And she °con trained us.

<sup>m2</sup> 16 And it came to pass, as we went <sup>1</sup>to °prayer, a <sup>1</sup>certain °damsel °possessed with a °spirit °of divination met us, which brought her °masters much °gain by °soothsaying:

<sup>n2</sup> 17 °The same °followed Paul and us, and °cried, saying, “The e °men are the °servants of the °Most High °God, which °hew <sup>13</sup>unto °us the way of °salvation.”

18 And this °did he °many days. But Paul, being °grieved, turned and said to the <sup>16</sup>spirit, “I °command thee °in °the name of °Jesus Christ to come °out of her.” And he came out the same hour.

<sup>o2</sup> 19 And when her <sup>16</sup>masters <sup>10</sup>saw that the hope of their <sup>16</sup>gains °was gone, they °caught Paul and Silas, and °drew *them* °into the °marketplace °unto the °rulers,

20 And °brought them to the °magistrates, saying, “These <sup>17</sup>men, °being Jews, do °exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And °teach °customs, which °are °not lawful for us to °receive, °neither to °observe, °being Romans.”

# 16.12-40 (S, p. 1615). PHILIPPI. (Introversion and Alternation.)

S V | 12. Abiding in Philippi.

W | <sup>m1</sup> | 13. Prayer.

<sup>n1</sup> | 14. Lydia. Heart opened.

<sup>o1</sup> | 15. Result. Hospitality.

<sup>m2</sup> | 16. Prayer.

<sup>n2</sup> | 17, 18. Damsel. Demon cast out.

<sup>o2</sup> | 19-24. Result. Persecution.

<sup>m3</sup> | 25, 26. Prayer.

<sup>n3</sup> | 27-34. Jailor. Conversion.

<sup>o3</sup> | 35-39. Result. Vindication.

V | 40. Departure from Philippi.

city. The texts read “gate”.

by a river side=beside (Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 3) the river. No art. because the river (the Gangas) was well known to Luke.

where, &c. The texts read “where we reckoned prayer would be”. See note on 14. 19.

prayer. Gr. *proseuchē*. Ap. 134. II. 2. Here a place of prayer.

spake. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7. unto=to.

resorted *thither*=came together.

14 seller of purple. Gr. *porphuropōlis*. Only here. The celebrated purple dye was made from the murex, a shell-fish. Referred to by Homer.

Thyatira. On the Lycus in Lydia. Inscriptions of the guild of Dyers at Thyatira.

which worshipped=one worshipping. Gr. *sebomai*. Ap. 137. 2. No doubt a proselyte.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

heard=was hearing.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.

opened=opened effectually. Gr. *dianoigō*. Only here, 17. 3. Mark 7. 34, 35. Luke 2. 23; 24. 31, 32, 45.

15 baptized. Ap. 115. I. i.

besought. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

If. Ap. 118. 2. a.

judged. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1.

faithful. Gr. *pistos*. Ap. 150. III.

abide. Gr. *menō*. See p. 1511.

constrained. Gr. *parabiazomai*. Only here and Luke 24. 29. Hindered in Asia their first convert is an Asiatic.

16 damsel. Gr. *paidiskē*. See note on 12. 13.

spirit. Ap. 101. II. 12. of divination. Gr. *Puthōn*.

Only here. The texts read “a spirit, a Python”. The Python was a serpent destroyed, according to Greek Mythology, by Apollo, who was hence called Pythius, and the priestess at the famous temple at Delph was called the Pythoness. Through her the oracle was delivered. See an instance of these oracular utterances in Pomeroy's *Earth's Earliest Ages*, ch. XII. The term Python became equivalent to a soothsaying demon, as in the case of this slave-girl who had an evil spirit as “control”. She would be nowadays called a medium. The Lord's commission in Mark 16 was to cast out demons (v. 17). To say that the girl was a ventriloquist, who was disconcerted, and so lost her power, shows what shifts are resorted to in order to get rid of the supernatural. masters=owners. Gr. *kurios*. Ap. 98. VI. i. α. 4. A. gain. Gr. *ergasia*=work; hence, wages, pay. Only here, v. 19; 19. 24, 25. Luke 12. 58. Eph. 4. 19. soothsaying=fortune-telling. Gr. *manteuomai*. Only here. In Sept. used of false prophets. Deut. 18. 10. 1 Sam. 28. 8, &c. 17 The same=This one. followed... and=following persistently. Gr. *katakolouthēō*. Only here and Luke 23. 55. cried=kept crying, i.e. the demon in her. Cp. Matt. 8. 29. Luke 4. 33. men. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1. servants=bond-servants. Gr. *doulos*. Ap. 190. I. 2. Most High God. See note on Luke 1. 32 and cp. Mark 5. 7. Not necessarily a testimony to the true God, as the term was applied to Zeus. shew=proclaim. Gr. *katangelō*. Ap. 121. 5. us. The texts read “you”.

salvation. Cp. Luke 4. 34, where a demon testifies to the Lord, to discredit Him. 18 did=was doing.

many=for (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) many. grieved=warned out with annoyance. Gr. *diaponeomai*. Only here and 4. 2. command. Gr. *parangelō*. See note on 1. 4. the name. See note on 2. 38.

Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI. out of=from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. 19 was gone=came out. Same word as in v. 18. Perhaps the demon rent and tore her in coming out, as in Mark 9. 26. Luke 9. 42.

caught=laid hold on. drew=dragged. Gr. *helkō*. Cp. 21. 30, where *helkō*, the classical form, is used, and see note on John 12. 32. marketplace. Gr. *agora*. Where the courts were held. Lat. *forum*. unto. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. rulers=authorities. Gr. *archōn*. 20 brought. Gr. *prosaγō*. Only here, 27. 27.

Luke 9. 41. 1 Pet. 3. 18. magistrates. These were Romans. Gr. *stratēgos*. Showing Luke's accuracy. The magistrates of this colony bore the same title as at Rome, praetors, for which *stratēgos* is the Greek rendering, though before this it is applied to the captain of the Temple guard. being. Gr. *huparchō*. See note on Luke 9. 48. exceedingly trouble. Gr. *ektarassō*. Only here. It suggests that a riot was feared.

21 teach=proclaim. Same as “shew” (v. 17). customs. Gr. *ethos*. See note on 6. 14. are=it is. receive. Gr. *paradechomai*. Only here, 22. 18. Mark 4. 20. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 12. 6. neither. Gr. *oude*. observe=do. being. Gr. *eimi*. Note the distinction. These men, being Jews to begin with... us who are Romans, as is well known.



**22** And the multitude rose up together against them: and the <sup>20</sup>magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

**23** And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

**24** Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

<sup>m</sup> **25** And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

**26** And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

<sup>n</sup> **27** And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

**28** But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, "Do thyself no harm: for we are all here."

**29** Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

**30** And brought them out, and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

**31** And they said, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house."

**32** And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

**33** And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

**34** And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

<sup>n</sup> **35** And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, "Let those men go."

**36** And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, "The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace."

**37** But Paul said unto them, "They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and

**22** multitude=crowd. Gr. *ochlos*. rose up together. Gr. *sunephistēmi*. Only here. against. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1.

rent off. Gr. *perirregnumi*. Only here.

beat them=beat them with rods. Gr. *rabbizō*. Only here and 2 Cor. 11. 25. The lictors who attended on the prætors carried rods or staves (*rabdos*) for the purpose, and were called rod-bearers. Gr. *rabdouchos*. See v. 35.

**23** stripes. Gr. *plēgē*. Four times transl. "wound", five times "stripe", and twelve times "plague".

charging. Same as "command" in v. 18.

jailor. Gr. *desmophulaz*, i. e. keeper of the prison. Only here and vv. 27, 36.

keep. Gr. *tēreō*. Cp. 12. 5, 6.

safely. Gr. *asphalōs*. See note on Mark 14. 44.

**24** thrust=cast, as v. 23.

inner. Gr. *esōteros*. Comparative of *esō*, within. Only here and Heb. 6. 19.

made . . . fast=made safe. Gr. *asphalizō*. Only here and Matt. 27. 64-66.

in the stocks. Lit. unto (Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi) the wood.

**25** at. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

midnight. Gr. *mesonuktion*. Only here, 20. 7. Mark 13. 35. Luke 11. 5.

prayed, and=praying. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

sang praises unto. Lit. were hymning. Gr. *humneō*. Here, Matt. 26. 30. Mark 14. 26. Heb. 2. 12. The first two passages refer to the great Hallel. See notes on Matt. 26. 30. Ps. 113. If this were sung by Paul and Silas, note the beautiful significance of Pss. 115. 11; 116. 3, 4, 15, 17; 118. 6, 29, and in the result, Ps. 114. 7. The noun *hymnos* (hymn) only in Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.

heard=were listening to. Gr. *epakroaomai*. Only here. The noun occ. in 1 Sam. 15. 22 (Sept.).

**26** suddenly. Gr. *aphnō*. See note on 2. 2.

earthquake. Gr. *seismos*. See note on Matt. 8. 24. prison. Gr. *desmōterion*. See note on 5. 21. Not the word *phulakē* which occ. vv. 23, 24, 27, 37, 40.

shaken. Gr. *saleuō*. See 4. 31.

loosed. Gr. *aniēmi*. Only here, 27. 40. Eph. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 5.

**27** keeper of the prison. Same as "jailor" (v. 23). awaking out of his sleep. Lit. becoming awake. Gr. *exupnos*. Only here. The verb *exupnizō* only in John 11. 11.

drew out=drew.

would have killed=was about to kill. Gr. *anaireō*. See note on 2. 23.

supposing. Gr. *nomizō*. See note on 14. 19.

been fled=escaped. Cp. 12. 19; 27. 42. Roman soldiers were responsible with their lives for prisoners in their charge.

**28** Do thyself no harm=Do nothing (Gr. *mēdeis*) evil (Gr. *kakos*. Ap. 128. III. 2) to thyself.

**29** called for=asked for. Gr. *aitēō*. Ap. 134. I. 4. came trembling=

becoming (Gr. *ginomai*) in a tremble (Gr. *entromos*). See note on 7. 32. **30** out=outside. Gr. *exō*.

Sirs. Gr. *kuriōs*. Cp. Ap. 98. VI. i. a. 4. B. Same as "masters" (v. 16). to be=in order that (Gr. *hina*) I may be. This man was under deep conviction of sin, "shaken to his foundations". He was ready to believe, who are not under conviction, is vain.

**31** Believe. Gr. *pisteuō*. Ap. 150. I. v. (iii.) 2.

house: i. e. on the same condition of faith.

washed=bathed them. Gr. *louō*. Ap. 136. iii.

wounds. straightway. Gr. *parachrēma*. Same as immediately (v. 26). See note on 3. 7. **34** brought. Gr. *anagō*. Same as "loosed", v. 11. set meat=placed a table. Cp. Ps. 23. 6. rejoiced. See note on "was glad", 2. 26. believing. Ap. 150. I. 1. ii.

Only here. **35** sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1. serjeants=lictors. Gr. *rabdouchos*. See v. 22. Only here and v. 38. Let . . . go=Release. Gr. *apoluō*. Ap. 174. 11. **36** told=reported. Gr. *apangelō*.

See note on 4. 23. this saying=these words. Gr. *logos*, as in v. 6. to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

to, &c.=in order that (Gr. *hina*) you may be released. depart=come forth. **37** unto. Same as "to" in v. 36. beaten. Gr. *derō*, as in 5. 40. openly=publicly. Gr. *dēmosia*. See note on 5. 18.

uncondemned=without investigation. Gr. *akatakritos*. Only here and 22. 25. Romans=men (Gr. *anthrōpos*) Romans. The charge was that they were Jews, introducing alien customs, and the magistrates condemned them without inquiry. Cp. 21. 39; 22. 25.

light. Gr. *phōs*. Ap. 130. 1.

sprang in. Gr. *eispēdaō*. Only here and 14. 14. becoming (Gr. *ginomai*) in a tremble (Gr. *entromos*). See note on 7. 32.

Sirs. Gr. *kuriōs*. Cp. Ap. 98. VI. i. a. 4. B. Same as "masters" (v. 16). to be=in order that (Gr. *hina*) I may be. This man was under deep conviction of sin, "shaken to his foundations". He was ready to believe, who are not under conviction, is vain.

**31** Believe. Gr. *pisteuō*. Ap. 150. I. v. (iii.) 2.

house: i. e. on the same condition of faith.

washed=bathed them. Gr. *louō*. Ap. 136. iii.

wounds. straightway. Gr. *parachrēma*. Same as immediately (v. 26). See note on 3. 7. **34** brought. Gr. *anagō*. Same as "loosed", v. 11. set meat=placed a table. Cp. Ps. 23. 6. rejoiced. See note on "was glad", 2. 26. believing. Ap. 150. I. 1. ii.

Only here. **35** sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1. serjeants=lictors. Gr. *rabdouchos*. See v. 22. Only here and v. 38. Let . . . go=Release. Gr. *apoluō*. Ap. 174. 11. **36** told=reported. Gr. *apangelō*.

See note on 4. 23. this saying=these words. Gr. *logos*, as in v. 6. to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

to, &c.=in order that (Gr. *hina*) you may be released. depart=come forth. **37** unto. Same as "to" in v. 36. beaten. Gr. *derō*, as in 5. 40. openly=publicly. Gr. *dēmosia*. See note on 5. 18.

uncondemned=without investigation. Gr. *akatakritos*. Only here and 22. 25. Romans=men (Gr. *anthrōpos*) Romans. The charge was that they were Jews, introducing alien customs, and the magistrates condemned them without inquiry. Cp. 21. 39; 22. 25.

now do they thrust us out °privily? °nay verily; but let them come themselves and °fetch us out."

38 And the <sup>36</sup>serjeants <sup>36</sup>told these °words <sup>13</sup>unto the magistrates: and they °feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and <sup>16</sup>besought them, and °brought them out, and °desired them to depart out of the city.

V 40 And they went °out of the prison, and entered °into the house of Lydia: and when they had <sup>10</sup>seen the brethren, they °comforted them, and departed.

T X p 17 Now when they had °passed through °Amphipolis and °Apollonia, they came °to °Thessalonica, where was a °synagogue of the Jews:

q 2 And °Paul, as his manner was, went in °unto them, and °three sabbath days °reasoned with them °out of the scriptures,

3 °Opening and °alleging, that °Christ must needs have suffered, and °risen again °from the dead; and that °this °Jesus, Whom 3 °preach °unto you, is °Christ.

r 4 And °some °of them °believed, and °consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the °devout Greeks a great °multitude, and of the °chief women °not a few.

s 5 But °the Jews which believed not, °moved with envy, °took unto them °certain °lewd °fellows °of the baser sort, and °gathered a company, and °set °all the city on an uproar, and °assaulted the house of Jason, and °sought to bring °them out °to the °people.

6 And °when they found them not, they °drew Jason and °certain °brethren °unto the °rulers of the city, crying, "These that have °turned the °world upside down are come hither also;

privily=secretly. Gr. *lathra*. Only here, Matt. 1. 19; 2. 7. John 11. 28. Note the contrast, "openly . . . secretly". Fig. *Antithesis*. Ap. 6.

nay verily=no (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.) indeed.

fetch=lead. Same word as in 5. 19; 7. 36, 40.

38 words. Gr. *rhēma*. See note on Mark 9. 32.

feared=were alarmed. Cp. 22. 29. They had violated the Roman law by which no Roman citizen could be scourged, or put to death, by any provincial governor without an appeal to the Emperor. Cp. 25. 11, 12.

39 brought. Same word as "fetch" (v. 37).

desired=were praying. Gr. *erōtaō*. Ap. 134. I. 8.

40 out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

comforted=exhorted. Gr. *parakaleō*, as in vv. 9, 15, 39. Ap. 134. I. 6.

# 17. 1-14 (T, p. 1615). THESSALONICA AND BERÆA. (Extended Alternation.)

T X p | 1. Thessalonica. Synagogue.

q | 2, 3. Reasoning from the Scriptures.

r | 4. Believers.

s | 5-9. Persecution.

X p | 10. Beræa. Synagogue.

q | 11. Searching the Scriptures.

r | 12. Believers.

s | 13, 14. Persecution.

17. 1 passed through. Gr. *diodeuō*. Only here and Luke 8. 1. A medical word.

Amphipolis. About thirty-three miles south-west of Philippi.

Apollonia. Thirty miles further, about midway between Amphipolis and Thessalonica.

to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

Thessalonica. Now *Salonica* or *Saloniki*. Rose to importance in the time of Cassander, who rebuilt it and called it after his wife. Has been an important city in the past, and also in recent days during the second Balkan war (1913), and seems destined to play an important part in the immediate future.

synagogue. Ap. 120. I.

2 Paul, &c. Lit. according to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.) that which was customary (Gr. *ethō*) with Paul, he. This verb *ethō* occ. only here, Matt. 27. 15. Mark 10. 1. Luke 4. 16.

unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

three, &c. On (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) three sabbath days.

reasoned. Gr. *dialegomai*. Second occ. First, Mark 9. 34. Occ. ten times in Acts. out of=from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

3 Opening. See note on 16. 14. alleging. Lit. setting before them. Gr. *paratithēmi*. See 14. 23; 16. 34; 20. 32. Matt. 13. 24. Mark 8. 6, 7. 1 Cor. 10. 27. Christ must needs,

&c. Lit. it was necessary that the Messiah (Ap. 98. IX) should suffer and rise. risen. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1. from the dead. Gr. *ek nekron*. Ap. 139. 3. this, &c.=this is the Christ, Jesus, Whom I proclaim. Jesus. Ap. 98. X. preach. Gr. *katangelō*. Ap. 121. 5. unto=to. 4 some=certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. of=out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. believed=were persuaded. Gr. *peithō*. Ap. 150. I. 2. I. e. were convinced, not by persuasive words of Paul's (1 Cor. 2. 4), but by the opening and expounding of the Scriptures. Hence the Thessalonians became a type of all true believers (see 1 Thess. 1. 7; 2. 13). This and vv. 11, 12 beautifully illustrate Rom. 10. 17. consorted with=cast in their lot with. Gr. *prosklēroomai*. Only here. devout. Gr. *sebomai*. Ap. 137. 2. Same as "worshipping" or "religious". Cp. 13. 43, 50; 16. 14; 18. 7. multitude. Gr. *plēthos*. See note on 2. 6. chief first. Cp. 13. 50. I. e. women of the best families. not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. 5 the Jews, &c.=the unbelieving (Gr. *apeitheō*, as in 14. 2) Jews. moved with envy=filled with jealousy. Gr. *zēloō*, as in 7. 9. took unto them. Gr. *proslambanō*. See 18. 26; 27. 33, 34, 36. Matt. 16. 22. Mark 8. 32. In 28. 2 and onward it is transl. "receive". certain. Same as "some" (v. 4). lewd=evil. Gr. *ponēros*. Ap. 128. III. 1. Lewd is from A.S. *læwed*, lay. fellows=men. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2. of the baser sort. Lit. belonging to the market. Gr. *agoraios*. Only here and 19. 38. These were idlers, ready for mischief, as we should say "rowdies". gathered a company. Gr. *ochlopoieō*, to make a crowd. Only here. set . . . on an uproar=were setting, &c. Gr. *thorubeomai*. Occ. here, 20. 10. Matt. 9. 23. Mark 5. 39. Cp. "uproar" (20. 1). all. Omit. assaulted . . . and. Having attacked. sought=were seeking. them, i. e. Paul and Silas, who were staying with Jason (v. 7). people. Gr. *dēmos*. See note on 12. 22. Either the mob or the popular assembly, for Thessalonica was a free city. 6 when, &c.=not (Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II) having found them. drew=were dragging. Gr. *surō*. See note on John 21. 8. brethren. The believers of v. 4. unto=before. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. rulers of the city. Gr. *politarchēs*, compound of *polītēs*, citizen, and *archō*, to rule. Only here and v. 8. The noun or the corresponding verb is found in many inscriptions in Macedonia, five of them in Thessalonica. One on an arch spanning a street to-day, where seven politarchs are recorded, and amongst them Sosipater, Secundus, and Gaius, names identical with those of Paul's friends (19. 29; 20. 4). turned . . . upside down. Gr. *anastatoō*. Only here, 21. 38. Gal. 5. 12. Cp. *anastasis*. Ap. 178. II. 1. world. Gr. *oikoumenē*. Ap. 129. 3.



7 Whom Jason hath °received: and these all °do °contrary to the °decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is °another °king, one °Jesus.

8 And they °troubled the °people and the °rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken °security °of Jason, and of °the other, they °let them go.

x p 10 And the brethren °immediately °sent away Paul and Silas °by night °unto °Berea: who coming thither °went °into the °synagogue of the Jews.

q 11 These were more °noble than those °in Thessalonica, in that they received the °word °with all °readiness of mind, and °searched the scriptures °daily, °whether °those things were so.

r 12 Therefore many °of them °believed; also of °honourable women which were Greeks, and of °men, °not a few.

s 13 But when the Jews °of Thessalonica °had knowledge that the °word °of God was °preached °of Paul °at Berea, they came thither also, °and stirred up the °people.

14 And then °immediately the brethren °sent away Paul to go °as it were °to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus °abode there still.

S t 15 And they that °conducted Paul brought him °unto Athens: and °receiving a commandment °unto Silas and Timotheus °for to come °to him °with all speed, they °departed.

16 Now while Paul °waited for them °at Athens, his °spirit was °stirred °in him, °when he saw the city °wholly given to idolatry.

u 17 Therefore °disputed he °in the °synagogue with the Jews, and with the °devout persons, and °in the market °daily °with them that °met with him.

v 18 Then °certain °philosophers of the °Epicureans, and of the °Stoicks, °encountered

7 received, i. e. as guests. Gr. *hupodechomai*. Here, Luke 10. 38; 19. 6. Jas. 2. 25. A medical word.

do=practise. Gr. *prattō*.

contrary to. Gr. *apenanti*. See 3. 16. Matt. 21. 2.

decrees. Gr. *dogma*. See note on 16. 4.

another. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

king. The same sinister attempt to raise the charge of high treason, as in John 18. 36, 37; 19. 12. Paul, in proclaiming the Messiah, must have spoken of His reign.

8 troubled. Gr. *tarassō*. See note on John 5. 4. people=crowd. Gr. *ochlos*.

9 security. Gr. *to hikanon*, that which is sufficient, i. e., "substantial bail".

of=from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

the other=the rest (pl.). Ap. 124. 3.

let them go=released them as in 16. 36.

10 immediately. Gr. *eutheōs*.

sent away. Gr. *ekpempō*. Ap. 174. 6. Only here and 13. 4.

by night=through (Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1) the night.

unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

Berea. About thirty miles to the W. Now Verria. went. Gr. *apeimi*. Only here. They were not deterred by their treatment at Thessalonica.

into. Gr. *eis* as above.

11 noble. Gr. *eugenēs*=well born. Occ. here, Luke 19. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 26. Hence they were more courteous.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

readiness of mind. Gr. *prothumia*. Only here, 2 Cor. 8. 11, 12, 19; 9. 2.

searched=examined. Gr. *anakrinō*. Ap. 122. 2.

Not the same word as in John 5. 39.

daily. See 16. 5.

whether=if. Ap. 118. 2. b.

those=these.

12 believed. Ap. 150. I. i. 1.

honourable. Gr. *euschēmōn*. See note on 13. 50. Mark 15. 43.

men. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2.

13 of=from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

had knowledge=got to know. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

preached. Gr. *katangelō*. Ap. 121. 5.

of. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

at=in. Gr. *en*.

and stirred up=stirring up. Gr. *saleuō*. Cp. 4. 31; 16. 26. The texts add "and troubling" as in v. 8. 14 sent away. Gr. *exapostellō*. Ap. 174. 2. as it were. Gr. *hōs*, but the texts read *heōs*, as far as. to. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. abode. Gr. *hupomenō*. Gen. transl. "endure".

### 17. 15-18. 18-(S, p. 1615). ATHENS AND CORINTH. (Extended Alternation.)

S | t | 17. 15, 16. Athens.

u | 17. 17. Reasoning.

v | 17. 18-21. Philosophers. Questioning.

w | 17. 22-31. Paul's defence.

x | 17. 32-34. Results.

t | 18. 1-3. Corinth.

u | 18. 4, 5. Reasoning and testifying.

v | 18. 6-. Jews. Opposing.

w | 18. -6. Paul's repudiation.

x | 18. 7-18-. Results.

15 conducted. Gr. *kathistēmi*. Only here in this sense. Generally transl. "make", "appoint". Here the brethren made all the arrangements. unto=as far as. Gr. *heōs*. receiving=having received. for to=in order that (Gr. *hina*) they should. to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. with all speed=as quickly as possible. Gr. *hōs tachista*. Only here. departed. Gr. *exeimi*. See 13. 42. 16 waited. Gr. *ekdechomai*. Here, John 5. 3. 1 Cor. 11. 33; 16. 11. Heb. 10. 13; 11. 10. Jas. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. spirit. Ap. 101. II. 8. stirred. Gr. *paroxunomai*. Only here and 1 Cor. 13. 5. A medical word. Cp. Acts 15. 39. when he saw=beholding. Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11. wholly, &c.=full of idols. Gr. *kateidōlos*. Only here. 17 disputed=was reasoning. Gr. *dialogomai*, as in v. 2. with. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. met with. Gr. *paratunchanō*. Only here. 18 philosophers, &c.=of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers. Only occ. of *philosophos*. The Epicureans were followers of Epicurus (342-279 B.C.) who held that pleasure was the highest good, while the Stoics were disciples of Zeno (about 270 B.C.) who taught that the supreme good was virtue, and man should be free from passion and moved by neither joy nor grief, pleasure nor pain. They were Fatalists and Pantheists. The name came from the porch (Gr. *stoa*) where they met. encountered. Gr. *sumballō*. See note on 4. 15.

him. And 'some said, "What °will this °babbler say?" °other some, "He seemeth to be °a setter forth of °strange °gods:" because he °preached 'unto them °Jesus, and the °resurrection.

19 And they °took him, and brought him 'unto °Areopagus, saying, °"May we °know what this °new doctrine, °whereof thou speak- est, is?"

20 For thou bringest °certain °strange things 'to our °ears: we °would °know therefore what these things °mean."

21 (For all the Athenians and °strangers which °were there °spent their time °in °no- thing else, but either to tell, or to hear °some °new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood °in the midst of °Mars' hill, and said, °"Ye men of Athens, I °perceive that °in all things ye are °too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and °beheld your °de- votions, I found an °altar °with this inscription, TO THE °UNKNOWN °GOD. °Whom there- fore ye °ignorantly °worship, °Jim °declare °unto you.

24 °God That made the °world and all things °therein, °seeing that He is °Lord of °heaven and °earth, °dwelleth °not °in °temples °made with hands;

25 Neither is °worshipped °with °men's hands, °as though He needed °any thing, °seeing He giveth to all °life, and °breath, and all things;

26 And hath made °of °one blood °all nations of °men for to °dwell °on all the face of the °earth, and hath °determined the times °be- fore appointed, and the °bounds of their °habitation;

27 °That they should seek °the Lord, °if °haply they might °feel after Him, and find Him, though He °be °not far °from °every one of us:

28 For °in Him we live, and move, and

will, &c.=would this babbler wish (Gr. *thelō*. Ap. 102. 1.) to say.

babbler. Gr. *spermologos* = seed-picker. Only here. Used of birds, and so applied to men who gathered scraps of information from others.

other some=and some.

a setter forth=a proclaimer. Gr. *katangeleus*. Cp. Ap. 121. 5. Only here. Cp. the verb in vv. 3, 13, 23.

strange=foreign. Gr. *xenos*. An adj., but generally transl. stranger, ("man" understood), as in v. 21.

gods=demons. Gr. *daimonion*. Occ. sixty times, fifty-two times in the Gospels. Only here in Acts. Transl. "devils" in A. V. and R. V. (marg. demons) save here.

preached. Gr. *euangelizō*. Ap. 121. 4.

resurrection. Gr. *anastasis*. Ap. 178. II. 1. They were accustomed to personify abstract ideas, as victory, pity, &c., and they may have thought that Jesus and the resurrection were two new divinities. One charge against Socrates was that of introducing new divini- ties.

19 took. Gr. *epilambanomai*. See note on 9. 27; 23. 19.

Areopagus=the hill of Mars, or the Martian hill. Gr. *Areios pagos*. Cp. v. 22. Where the great council of the Athenians was held.

May=Can.

know. Gr. *ginōskō*, as in v. 13.

new. Gr. *kainos*. See note on Matt. 9. 17.

whereof, &c.=which is spoken (Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7) by (Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1) thee.

20 strange. Gr. *xenizō*, to treat as *xenos* (v. 18), hence to lodge. See 10. 6, 18, 23, 32. 1 Pet. 4. 4, 12. ears. Gr. *akoē*, hearing.

would=wish to. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3. mean. Lit. wish (Gr. *thelō*. Ap. 102. 1) to be.

21 strangers. See vv. 18, 20.

were there=were dwelling or sojourning. Gr. *epi- dēmeō*. Only here and 2. 10.

spent their time. Gr. *eukaireō*, to have leisure. Only here, Mark 6. 31. 1 Cor. 16. 12.

in=for. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

nothing else=no other thing. Gr. *oudeis heteros* (Ap. 124. 2).

new thing=newer thing, i. e. the latest idea. Gr. *kainoteros*. Comp. of *kainos* (v. 19). Only here.

22 Mars' hill. See v. 19.

Ye men of Athens. Gr. *andres Athēnaioi*. See note on 1. 11.

perceive. Same as "saw", v. 16. in=according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. too superstitious = more religiously disposed than others. Gr. *deisidaimonesteros*, comparative of *deisidaimōn*, compound of *deidō* (to fear) and *daimōn*. Only here. The noun occ. in 25. 19. The A. V. rendering is too rude, and Paul had too much tact to begin by offending his audience. Fig. *Protherapeia*. Ap. 6.

23 beheld. Gr. *anatheōreō*. Ap. 133. II. 3. devotions=the objects of your worship. Gr. *sebasma*. Only here and 2 Thess. 2. 4. Cp. *sebomai*. Ap. 137. 2. altar. Gr. *bōmos*. Only here. Add "also". with this, &c. =on (Gr. *en*) which had been inscribed. Gr. *epigraphē*. Only here, Mark 15. 26. Heb. 8. 10; 10. 16. Rev. 21. 12.

UNKNOWN. Gr. *agnōstos*. Only here. For type see Ap. 48. Public or private calamities would suggest that some god whom they could not identify must be propitiated. Whom. The texts read "what". ignorantly=being ignorant. Gr. *agnoeō*. worship. Gr. *eusebeō*. Ap. 137. 5.

Jim=This. declare. Same as "preach" (vv. 3, 13). Note Paul's skilful use of local circumstances. 24 world. Gr. *kosmos*. Ap. 129. 1. therein=in (Gr. *en*) it. seeing that He is=This One being essentially (Gr. *huparchō*. See note on Luke 9. 48). Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1. B. b. heaven. No

art. See note on Matt. 6. 9, 10. earth. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4. dwelleth. See note on 2. 5. temples =shrines. Gr. *naos*. See note on Matt. 23. 16. made with hands. See note on 7. 48. This is a direct quotation from Stephen's speech. 25 worshipped. Gr. *therapeuō*. Ap. 137. 6. with=by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1. men's. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1. as though He needed=as needing.

Gr. *proseomai*. Only here. any thing=something. Gr. *tis*, as vv. 4, 5. seeing He giveth=Him- self giving. life. Gr. *zōē*. Ap. 170. 1. breath. Gr. *pnoē*. See note on 2. 2. 26 one blood. The texts omit "blood". The "one" here means either Adam, or the dust of which he was formed. One (Gr. *heis*) is sometimes used for a certain one (Gr. *tis*). See Matt. 8. 19; 16. 14. Mark 15. 36. Rev. 18. 21; 19. 17.

all nations=every nation (Gr. *ethnos*). on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. determined. Gr. *horizō*. See note on 2. 23. before appointed. Gr. *protassō*. Only here. But the texts read *protassō*. Cp. 1. 7 and see Ap. 195. bounds. Gr. *horothesia*. Only here. habitation. Gr. *katoikia*. Only here. Cp. "dwellers", 2. 5. 27 That they should seek=To seek. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 1.

A. b. The texts read "God", if. Ap. 118. 2. b. haply=at least. feel after=grope for. Gr. *psēlaphaō*. Only here, Luke 24. 39. Heb. 12. 18. 1 John 1. 1. be. Gr. *huparchō*. See note on Luke 9. 48. Cp. "seeing" &c., v. 24. from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. every=each. Fig. Association. Ap. 6.

28 in=by. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.



°have our being; as °certain also of °your own poets have said, 'For we are °also His °offspring.'

29 °Forasmuch then as we are the 28 offspring of 13 God, we ought °not to °think that °the Godhead is like 3 unto gold, or silver, or stone, °graven °by °art and 25 man's °device.

30 °And the times of this ignorance 13 God °winked at; but °now °commandeth all 25 men every where to °repent:

31 Because He °hath appointed a day, 11 in the which He °will °judge the °world 11 in °righteousness °by °that 12 Man Whom He °hath °ordained; °whereof He hath given °assurance 3 unto all men, °in that He hath 3 raised Him 3 from the dead."

x 32 °And when they heard of the 18 resurrection °of the dead, some °mocked: and others said, "We will hear thee again °of this matter."

33 So Paul departed °from among them.

34 °Howbeit °certain 12 men °clave 3 unto him, and 12 believed: °among the which was °Dionysius the °Areopagite, and a woman °named Damaris, and °others °with them.

18 °After these things °Paul °departed °from Athens, and came °to °Corinth; 2 And °found a °certain Jew °named °Aquila, °born in Pontus, °lately come °from Italy, °with his wife °Priscilla; (°because that °Claudius had commanded all Jews to 1 depart °from Rome;) and came °unto them.

3 And 2 because he was °of the same craft, he °abode °with them, and °wrought: for °by their occupation they were °tentmakers.

whereof, &c.=having afforded.

assurance.

having.

32 And, &c.=But having heard.

were mocking. Gr. *chleuazō*. See note on 2. 13.

dead persons was a madman's dream. Only those whose "hearts the Lord opened" (v. 34) could receive it. Cp. 16. 14.

of=con erting. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. vii) the midst of them.

34 Howbeit=But.

Gr. *kollaō*. See note on 5. 13.

among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

Areopagite. A member of the Athenian assembly.

named=by name.

others. Gr. *heteros*, as in vv. 7, 21.

with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

have our being=are.

your own poets=the poets with (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) you. He refers to Aratus, who was a native of Cilicia (abt. 270 B. C.). Cleanthes (abt. 300 B. C.) has almost the same words. Ap. 107. II. 5.

also His offspring=His offspring also.

offspring. Gr. *genos*. Transl. kind, race, nation, kindred, &c. Offspring only here, v. 29, and Rev. 22. 16.

Adam was by creation son of God. Gen. 1. 27; 2. 7.

See Ap. 99 and Luke 3. 38. All mankind are descended from Adam, and in that sense are the posterity or off-

spring of God. That every child born into the world

"comes fresh and fair from the hands of its Maker",

and is therefore the direct offspring of God, is emphati-

cally contradicted by John 1. 13, where the One begot-

ten of God is set in opposition to the rest of mankind

who are begotten of the flesh and will of man.

29 Forasmuch . . . are=Being then. Gr. *hupar-*

*chō*, as in vv. 24, 27.

think=reckon. Gr. *nomizō*. See note on 14. 19.

the Godhead. Gr. *to theion*. Ap. 98. I. ii. 3.

graven=an engraving, or sculpture. Gr. *charagma*.

Only here and eight times in Rev. of the mark of the

beast. Cp. *charaktēr*. Heb. 1. 3.

by=of.

art. Gr. *technē*. Only here, 18. 3. Rev. 18. 22.

device=thought. Gr. *enthumēsis*. Only here, Matt.

9. 4; 12. 25. Heb. 4. 12. Cp. 10. 19.

30 And, &c. Lit. The times indeed therefore of

ignorance.

winked at; but=having overlooked. Gr. *hupereidon*.

Only here.

now. Emphatic. See note on 4. 29.

commandeth. Gr. *parangellō*. See note on 1. 4.

repent. Ap. 111. I. 1. Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 19.

31 hath. Omit.

will=is about to.

judge. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1.

righteousness. Gr. *dikaiousunē*. Ap. 191. 3.

by. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. that=a.

ordained. Same as "determined", v. 26.

Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1. in that He hath =

of the dead. Gr. *nekron*. Ap. 139. 2. mocked =

To Epicureans and Stoics alike a resurrection of

dead persons was a madman's dream. Only those whose "hearts the Lord opened" (v. 34) could receive

it. Cp. 16. 14. of=con erting. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. vii) the midst of them.

34 Howbeit=But.

Gr. *kollaō*. See note on 5. 13.

among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

Areopagite. A member of the Athenian assembly.

named=by name.

others. Gr. *heteros*, as in vv. 7, 21.

with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

18. 1 After. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2. Paul. Texts read "he". departed. See 1. 4. from. Gr. *ek*. Ap.

104. vii. to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. Probably in spring of A. D. 52. See Ap. 180. Corinth. At this time the

political capital of Greece and seat of the Roman proconsul (v. 12), as Athens was its literary centre.

Its situation on an isthmus, with harbours on two seas, Lechaum and Cenchreae, made it of great com-

mercial importance, goods being transhipped and carried across the isthmus from one harbour to another,

as was the case at Suez before the canal was made. Strabo says it was the chief emporium between Asia

and Italy. The worship of Aphrodite (Lat. Venus), the same as Ashtoreth (Judges 2. 13), was carried on

here, with all the Oriental licentiousness, probably introduced by the Phœnicians (1 Kings 11. 33). Attached

to the temple of Venus were one thousand courtesans. The word *korinthiazomai*, to act the Corinthian,

was infamous in classical literature. These facts underlie and explain much in the Epistles to the Corin-

thians, e.g. 1 Cor. 5. 6. 7. 9. 27; as also the fact that the renowned Isthmian games were held in the

Stadium attached to the temple of Poseidon (Neptune), a short distance from the city. These games,

as well as the temples of Athens, Corinth, and elsewhere, supplied Paul with many of the metaphors with

which his writings abound. 2 found=having found. certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. named=by

name. Aquila. See Rom. 16. 3. 1 Cor. 16. 19. 2 Tim. 4. 19. born, &c.=a Pontian by race. lately.

Gr. *prospatos*. Only here. The adj. *prospatos*, found in Heb. 10. 20, was common in medical writers.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. with. Read "and". Priscilla. Aquila is never mentioned apart from

his wife. Both these are Latin names. Their Jewish names are not given. because. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104.

v. 2. Claudius. This edict was issued early in A. D. 52 in consequence either of disturbances in Rome,

caused by Jews, or of Judæa itself being almost in a state of rebellion. unto=to. 3 of the same

craft. Gr. *homotechnos*. Only here. A word applied by physicians to one another. The medical profession

was called the healing art (Gr. *technē*). abode=was abiding. See 16. 15. with. Gr. *para*. Ap.

104. xii. 2. wrought=was working. Gr. *ergazomai*. by their occupation=as to their craft. Gr.

*technē*. tentmakers. Gr. *skēnopoios*. Only here. They wove the black cloth of goat's or camel's hair of

which tents were made. Every Jewish boy was taught some handicraft. Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9; 4. 11.

2 Thess. 3. 8. The Rabbis said, "Whoever does not teach his son a trade is as if he brought him up to be

a robber."

4 And he °reasoned° in the °synagogue° every sabbath, and °persuaded° the Jews and °the °Greeks.

5 °And when Silas and Timotheus °were come °from Macedonia, Paul °was pressed in the °spirit, °and testified to the Jews that °Jesus °was °Christ.

6 And when they °opposed themselves, and blasphemed,

he °shook his °raiment, and said °unto them, "Your blood be °upon °your own heads; I am °clean: °from °henceforth I will go °unto the °Gentiles."

7 And he departed thence, and entered °into a °certain man's house, °named °Justus, one that °worshipped °God, whose house °joined hard to the °synagogue.

8 And °Crispus, the °chief ruler of the synagogue, °believed on °the Lord °with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing °believed, and were °baptized.

9 Then spake °the Lord to Paul °in the night °by a °vision, "Be °not afraid, but °speak, and °hold °not thy peace:

10 For I am °with thee, and °no man shall °set on thee to °hurt thee: for I have much °people °in this city."

11 And he °continued there °a year and six months, teaching the °word of °God °among them.

12 °And °when Gallio °was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews °made insurrection °with one accord against Paul, and brought him °to the °judgment seat,

13 Saying, °"This fellow °persuadeth °men to °worship °God °contrary to the law."

14 And when Paul was °now about to °open his mouth, Gallio said °unto the Jews, °"If it were °a matter of wrong or °wicked °lewdness, O ye Jews, °reason would °that I should bear with you:

15 But °if it be °a question °of °words and names, and of °your law, °look ye to it; °for I will be no judge of °such matters."

4 reasoned. Gr. *dialegomai*. See 17. 2, 17.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

synagogue. Ap. 120. I. In the museum at Corinth is a fragment of a stone with the inscription, (*syna*)*gōgē* *hebr*(*aiōn*) = synagogue of the Hebrews. The letters in brackets are missing. Its date is said to be between 100 B. C. and A. D. 200.

every sabbath = sabbath by sabbath. Cp. 15. 21.

persuaded = was persuading, or sought to persuade. Ap. 150. I. 2.

the. Omit.

Greeks. Gr. *Hellēn*. See 14. 1.

5 And = Now.

were come = came down.

was pressed, &c. Read, was engrossed with or by (Gr. *en*) the word, i. e. his testimony.

spirit. All the texts read "word" (Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10). and testified = earnestly testifying. Gr. *diamarturo-mai*. See note on 2. 40.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

was = is.

Christ = the Messiah. Ap. 98. XI. Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 23. This was to the Jews a horrible "scandal".

6 opposed themselves. Gr. *antitassomai*, to set in battle array. Elsewhere transl. "resist". Rom. 13. 2. Jas. 4. 6; 5. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 6.

shook. Gr. *ektinassō*. See note on 13. 51.

raiment = outer garments. Gr. *himation*. Cp. 12. 8.

unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

your own heads. Fig. *Synecdochē*. Ap. 6. "Head" put for man himself.

clean = pure (Gr. *katharos*), i. e. free from responsibility. Cp. 20. 26. Ezek. 3. 17-21.

henceforth = now. unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*. I. e. in Corinth. See next

verse. He still continued to go first to the synagogues in other places. See 19. 8 and Ap. 181. 6.

7 into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

Justus. Some texts read Titus, or Titius, Justus.

worshipped. Gr. *sebomai*. Ap. 137. 2.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

joined hard. Gr. *sunomōroō*. Only here.

8 Crispus. See 1 Cor. 1. 14.

chief, &c. Gr. *archisunagōgos*. Here and v. 17 transl. chief ruler, &c. In all other places, ruler, &c. See note on 13. 15.

believed on. Ap. 150. I. 1. ii.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.

with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

believed. Ap. 150. I. 1. i.

baptized. Ap. 115. I. i. and 185.

9 by. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

spoke. Gr. *laōō*. Ap. 121. 7.

hold . . . thy peace = be . . . silent.

Gr. *siōpāō*. Only here in Acts, ten

times in the Gospels. This is the Fig. *Pleonasm*. Ap. 6.

10 with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

no man = no one.

set on thee = lay (hands) on thee.

people. Gr. *laos*. Here used generally.

"Sit" used of a permanent condition.

a year and six months. In A. D. 52-53. During this

period Paul wrote 1 Thess. (A. D. 52) and 2 Thess. (A. D. 53), and probably Hebrews. See introductory notes

to these epistles and Ap. 180, 193.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

12 when, &c. Lit. Gallio being proconsul. Another instance of Luke's accuracy. Achaia was a senatorial

province under Augustus, imperial under Tiberius, but after A. D. 44 restored by Claudius to the senate

and therefore governed by a proconsul.

Gallio. Brother of Seneca, who was Nero's tutor. Said to be

an amiable and gracious man.

was the deputy. Gr. *anthupateuō*. Lit. holding the office of proconsul

(*anthupatos*). Only here. Some of the texts read *anthupatouontos*, being proconsul. Cp. 13. 7; 19. 38.

made insurrection . . . against = rose up against.

Gr. *katephistēmi*. Only here. The verb *ephistēmi*

occ. 17. 6, "assault".

with one accord. Gr. *homothumadon*. See note on 1. 14.

to. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

judgment seat. Gr. *bēma*. See note on John 19. 13. In the Athenian courts there were

two other platforms, for the accuser and the accused.

13 This fellow = This one.

persuadeth.

men. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1.

14 now. Omit.

open his mouth. Fig. *Idiōma*.

Ap. 6. A Hebraism. If = If indeed. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a.

a matter of wrong = an injustice. Gr.

*adikēma*. Ap. 128. VII. 2.

wicked. Gr. *ponēros*. Ap. 128. III. 1.

lewdness = recklessness. Gr.

*radhōurgēma*. Only here. Cp. 13. 10.

reason would = according to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) reason (Gr.

*logos*. Ap. 121. 10).

that I should = I would.

15 a question. Gr. *zētēma*. See note on 15. 2. The

texts read "questions".

of. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

words = a word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

your law = the law (that is) with (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) you.

look, &c. = look ye yourselves to it.

Gr. *opsomai*. Ap. 133. I. 8 (a).

for. Omit.

will be no judge = will (Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3) not

(Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.) be a judge (Gr. *krītes*. Cp. Ap. 122. 1 and 177. 6, 7, 8).

such = these.



16 And he ° drave them <sup>2</sup> from the <sup>12</sup> judgment seat.

17 Then ° all the Greeks took ° Sosthenes, the <sup>8</sup> chief ruler of the synagogue, and ° beat him before the <sup>12</sup> judgment seat. And ° Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul *after this* ° tarried *there* yet ° a good while,

R Y y and then ° took his leave of the brethren, ° and sailed thence <sup>7</sup> into Syria, and <sup>8</sup> with him Priscilla and Aquila; having ° shorn his head <sup>4</sup> in ° Cenchrea: for he had a ° vow.

2 19 And ° he ° came <sup>1</sup> to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered <sup>7</sup> into the <sup>4</sup> synagogue, and <sup>4</sup> reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they ° desired him to ° tarry ° longer time with them, he ° consented ° not;

3 21 But ° bade them farewell, saying, ° “I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will ° return again <sup>6</sup> unto you, ° if <sup>7</sup> God will.” And he ° sailed <sup>2</sup> from Ephesus.

2 22 And ° when he had landed ° at Cæsarea, and ° gone up, and saluted the ° church, he went down <sup>1</sup> to Antioch.

23 And ° after he had spent ° some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the ° country of Galatia and Phrygia ° in order, ° strengthening all the disciples.

Z A<sup>1</sup> a 24 <sup>5</sup> And a <sup>2</sup> certain Jew <sup>2</sup> named ° Apollos, <sup>2</sup> born at Alexandria, an ° eloquent ° man, and ° mighty <sup>4</sup> in the scriptures, <sup>19</sup> came <sup>1</sup> to Ephesus.

b 25 ° This man was ° instructed ° in ° the way of ° the Lord; and being ° fervent in the ° spirit, he ° spake and taught ° diligently the things ° of ° the Lord, ° knowing only the ° baptism of John.

16 drave. Gr. *apelainō*. Only here. They probably persisted in their charges and so the lictors were ordered to clear the court.

17 all the Greeks. The texts read, “they all”.

Sosthenes. He had apparently succeeded Crispus (v. 8). Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 1.

beat. The crowd, to whom the Jews were obnoxious, would be glad to second the work of the lictors.

Gallio, &c. Lit. none (*ouden*) of these things was a concern to Gallio. He refused to interfere in behalf of such troublesome litigants.

18 tarried = stayed on. Gr. *prosmenō*. See note on 11. 23.

a good while = many days.

18. -18-19. 12 (R, p. 1615). EPHEBUS, AND EXTENDED TOUR IN ASIA MINOR. (*Introversion*.)

R Y | 18. -18-23. Paul. Ministry at Ephesus and elsewhere.

Z | 18. 24-28. Apollos. Ministry at Ephesus and in Achaia.

Y | 19. 1-12. Paul. Ministry at Ephesus.

18. -18-23 (Y, above). PAUL. MINISTRY AT EPHEBUS, &c. (*Alternation*.)

Y | y | -18. Leaves Corinth (*apotassō*).

z | 19, 20. Ministry at Ephesus.

y | 21. Leaves Ephesus (*apotassō*).

z | 22, 23. Ministry at Cæsarea, &c.

took his leave = having taken leave. Gr. *apotassō*, to set apart. Mid. withdraw. In N.T. always in Mid. Voice. Here, v. 21. Mark 6. 46. Luke 9. 61; 14. 33. 2 Cor. 2. 13.

and sailed = sailed away. See note on 15. 39. shorn. Gr. *keirō*. Occ. elsewhere, 8. 32, and 1 Cor. 11. 6. In the latter passage *keirō*, which means to “shear”, and *xuraō*, which means to “shave”, both occur. Cp. 21. 24.

Cenchrea. This was the port east of Corinth whence he would set sail.

vow. Gr. *euchē*. Ap. 134. II. 1. Only here, 21. 23, and Jas. 5. 15. It has been questioned whether these words refer to Paul or to Aquila. The facts point to Paul, for whichever it was, the ceremonies connected with the vow could only be completed at Jerusalem,

and while Paul was hastening his journey thither (v. 21), Aquila appears to have remained at Ephesus (v. 26).

19 he. The texts read “they”. came. Gr. *katantaō*. See note on 16. 1. 20 desired = asked. Gr. *erōtaō*. Ap. 134. I. 3. tarry. Gr. *menō*. See p. 1511. longer time = for (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 8) more time. consented. Gr. *epineuō*, to nod towards. Only here. Used in medical works. not.

Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. 21 bade them farewell. Gr. *apotassō*, as in v. 18, “took his leave.” I must ... Jerusalem. The texts omit this clause, but not the Syriac. return. Gr. *anakamptō*, bend back (my steps). Only here, Matt. 2. 12. Luke 10. 6. Heb. 11. 15. if God will = God being willing (Gr. *thelō*. Ap. 102. 1). sailed. Gr. *anagō*. See note on 13. 13. 22 when he had landed = having come down.

at = to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. gone up, i. e. to Jerusalem. Fig. *Ellipsis*. Ap. 6. church. Ap. 186.

23 after, &c. Lit. having made. See 15. 33. some time. Probably three months. It was from Antioch he had gone forth on his first missionary journey; it had happier associations for him than Jerusalem, where they were “all zealous of the law” (21. 20).

country of Galatia. Not the province, but the district. in order. Gr. *kathexis*. See note on 3. 24. strengthening. Gr. *epistēriō*. The texts read *stērizō*. See note on 14. 22.

18. 24-28 (Z, above). APOLLOS. MINISTRY AT EPHEBUS, &c. (*Division*.)

Z | A<sup>1</sup> | 24-26. Ephesus.

A<sup>2</sup> | 27, 28. Achaia.

18. 24-26 (A<sup>1</sup>, above). EPHEBUS. (*Alternation*.)

A<sup>1</sup> | a | 24. Mighty in the Scriptures.

b | 25. Teaching accurately.

a | 26-. Speaking boldly.

b | -26. Instructed more accurately,

24 Apollos. Shortened form of Apollonius. eloquent. Gr. *logios*. Only here. The word may mean either “eloquent”, or “learned”. The latter idea is expressed in the next phrase. man. Gr. *anēr*.

Ap. 123. 2. mighty. Gr. *dunatos*. Said of Moses (7. 22). 25 This man = This one. instructed. Gr. *katecheō*. See notes on 21. 21, 24. Luke 1. 4. Rom. 2. 18. Cp. Engl. “catechise”. in = as to. the way. See note on 9. 2. fervent. Gr. *zeō*, to boil. Only here and Rom. 12. 11. His was burning zeal.

Fig. *Idioma*. Ap. 6. spirit. Ap. 101. II. 8. Fervent in spirit means spiritually fervent, or exceedingly zealous. diligently = accurately. Gr. *akribōs*. Here Matt. 2. 8. Luke 1. 3. Eph. 5. 16. 1 Thess. 5. 2.

The verb *akribōō* only in Matt. 2. 7, 16. of = concerning (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1). the Lord. The texts read “Jesus”. knowing. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v. baptism. Gr. *baptisma*. Ap. 115. II. i. 2.

- a 26 And °he began to °speak boldly °in the  
‘synagogue:
- b whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard,  
they took him unto *them*, and °expounded  
² unto him ²⁵ the way of ⁷ God ° more perfectly.
- A² 27 And when he ° was disposed to pass ⁷ into  
Achaia, the brethren wrote, ° exhorting the  
disciples to ° receive him: who, when he was  
come, ° helped them much which had ⁸ believed  
° through ⁹ grace:
- 28 For he ° mightily ° convinced the Jews,  
and that ° publicly, shewing ⁹ by the scrip-  
tures that ⁵ Jesus ⁵ was ⁵ Christ.
- Y c 19 And it came to pass, that, ° while Apollos  
was ° at ° Corinth, Paul having passed  
through the ° upper ° coasts came ° to Ephesus:
- d and finding ° certain disciples,
- e 2 He said ° unto them, ° “Have ye received  
° the Holy Ghost ° since ye believed?” And  
they said ° unto him, ° “We have not so much  
as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.”
- f 3 And he said ° unto them, ° “Unto what then  
were ye ° baptized?” And they said, ° “Unto  
John’s ° baptism.”
- g 4 Then said Paul, “John ° verily ° baptized  
with the ³ baptism of ° repentance, saying ° unto  
the ° people, “that they should ° believe ° on Him  
Which should come ° after him, that is, ° on  
° Christ Jesus.  
5 When they heard *this*, they were ³ baptized  
° in ° the name of ° the Lord ° Jesus.”
- g 6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon  
them,
- f ° the Holy Ghost came ° on them;
- e and they ° spake with tongues, and ° prophesied.
- d 7 And all the ° men were about twelve.
- c 8 And he went ° into the ° synagogue, and  
° spake boldly ° for the space of ° three months,  
° disputing and ° persuading the things ° con-  
cerning the ° kingdom of God.  
9 But when ° divers were ° hardened, and  
° believed not, ° but spake evil of ° that way

- 26 he = this one.  
speak boldly. Gr. *parrhēsiazomai*. See note on  
9. 27.  
expounded. Gr. *ektiθēmi*. Set out before him. See  
note on 7. 21.  
more perfectly = more accurately. Comp. of *akribōs*,  
v. 25.  
27 was disposed = wished. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap.  
102. 3.  
exhorting. Gr. *protrepomai*. Only here. According  
to the order in the Gr. this refers to Apollos, and it  
should read, “the brethren, having encouraged him,  
wrote”.  
receive. Gr. *apodechomai*. See note on 2. 41.  
helped. Gr. *sumballō*. See note on 4. 15.  
through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.  
grace. Ap. 184.  
28 mightily. Gr. *eutonōs*. Only here and Luke  
23. 10. A medical word.  
convinced = confuted. Gr. *diakatenchomai*. Only  
here.  
publicly. Gr. *dēmosia*. See note on 5. 18.

### 19. 1-12 (Y, p. 1627). PAUL. MINISTRY AT EPHESUS. (Introversion.)

- Y c | 1-. Paul's arrival at Ephesus.  
d | -1. Certain men. Their character. Disciples.  
e | 2. Spiritual gifts. Their ignorance of them.  
f | 3. What they had received. John's  
baptism.  
g | 4, 5. What Paul said. Paul's descrip-  
tion of John's action.  
g | 6-. What Paul did. Luke's descrip-  
tion. Paul's action.  
f | 6-. What they now received. Spiritual  
gifts.  
e | -6. Spiritual gifts. Their use of them.  
d | 7. The men. Their number. About twelve.  
c | 8-12. Paul's continuance at Ephesus.

19. 1 while . . . was. Lit. in (Gr. *en*) the being  
Apollos.  
at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.  
Corinth. All the notices of Apollos are connected  
with Corinth, except Tit. 3. 13, when he was apparently  
in Crete, or expected to pass through it.  
upper. Gr. *anōterikos*. Only here.  
coasts = parts, i. e. the highland district, at the back  
of the Western Taurus range. Paul's route was prob-  
ably through Derbe, Lystra, Iconium, the Phrygian  
lake district, and the Lydian part of the Province of  
Asia. It was about August—September, A. D. 54.  
to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.  
certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.  
2 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.  
Have ye received. Lit. If (Ap. 118. 2. a) ye re-  
ceived.

the Holy Ghost. Gr. *pneuma hagian*. No art. Ap. 101. II. 14. since ye believed = having believed.  
Ap. 150. I. 1. i. There is no note of time, or sequence, any more than in Eph. 1. 13, “after.” See notethere.  
We have, &c. Lit. But not even (Gr. *oude*) heard we if (Ap. 118. 2. a) holy spirit is (given). John taught the  
coming of the Holy Spirit (Matt. 3. 11), and Paul that no one could believe without the enabling power of  
the Holy Spirit. Therefore the twelve men could not have questioned the existence of the Holy Spirit, and  
Paul would have rebuked them if they had. The reference must have been to the promised gifts. 3 unto  
them. The texts omit. Unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. baptized. Ap. 115. I. iv. baptism. Ap.  
115. II. i. 2. 4 verily = indeed. baptized. Ap. 115. I. i. repentance. Gr. *metanoia*. Ap. 111.  
II. unto = to. people. Gr. *laos*. See note on 2. 47. that = in order that. Gr. *hina*. believe.  
Ap. 150. I. 1. v. (i). on. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2. Christ Jesus. Ap. 98.  
XII. The texts omit “Christ”. 5 in = into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. the name. See note on 2. 38. This  
verse continues Paul's statement of John's action. See the Structure. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.  
Jesus. Ap. 98. X. 6 the Holy Ghost. Both arts. Ap. 101. II. 3. on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.  
spake. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7. prophesied. See Ap. 189. 7 men. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2. 8 into.  
Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. synagogue. Ap. 120. I. spake boldly. Gr. *parrhēsiazomai*. See note on 9. 27.  
for the space of = for. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. three months. Sept. to Dec. A. D. 54. disputing  
= reasoning. Gr. *dialogomai*. See 17. 2. persuading. Gr. *peithō*. Ap. 150. I. 2. concerning. Gr.  
*peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. kingdom of God. Ap. 114. 9 divers = some. Gr. *times*. Ap. 124. 4.  
hardened. Gr. *sklērunō*. Rom. 9. 18. Heb. 3. 8, 13, 16; 4. 7. believed not = were unbelieving. Gr.  
*apeitheō*. Cp. 14. 2; 17. 5. but spake evil = speaking evil. Gr. *kakologēō*. Here, Matt. 15. 4. Mark 7.  
10; 9. 39. that way = the way. See note on 9. 2.



before the °multitude, he °departed °from them, and °separated the disciples, °disputing daily °in the °school of °one °Tyrannus.

10 And this continued °by the space of two years; so that all °they which dwelt in Asia heard the °word of °the Lord °Jesus, both Jews and °Greeks.

11 And °God °wrought °special °miracles °by the hands of Paul:

12 So that °from his °body were °brought °unto the °sick °handkerchiefs or °aprons, and the °diseases °departed °from them, and the °evil °spirits went out °of them.

Q B<sup>1</sup> h<sup>1</sup> 13 Then °certain of the °vagabond Jews, °exorcists, °took upon them to °call °over them which had evil °spirits the °name of °the Lord °Jesus, saying,

i<sup>1</sup> °“We °adjure you by °Jesus Whom Paul °preacheth.”

h<sup>2</sup> 14 And there were seven °sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and °chief of the priests, °which did so.

i<sup>2</sup> 15 And the °evil °spirit °answered and said, °“Jesus I °know, and Paul I °know; but who are ye?”

h<sup>3</sup> 16 And the °man °in whom the °evil °spirit was °leaped °on them, and °overcame °them, °and prevailed °against them, so that they fled °out of that house naked and °wounded.

B<sup>2</sup> k 17 And this °was °known to all the Jews and °Greeks also °dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell °on them all, and the °name of °the Lord °Jesus was °magnified.

multitude. Gr. *plēthos*. See note on 2. 6. departed = having withdrawn. Gr. *aphistēmi*. from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

separated. Gr. *aphorizō*. Cp. 13. 2.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

school. Gr. *scholē*. Lit. leisure, then lecture or discussion, then place for such. Only here.

one. The texts omit.

Tyrannus. Evidently a well-known teacher. He may have been a Rabbi, who had become a convert. “Intowns where there were many Jews, both in Judea and elsewhere, they had a synagogue and a divinity school.” (Dr. John Lightfoot, *Works*, iii. 236.)

10 by the space of = for. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. they which dwelt = the dwellers. Gr. *katoikeō*. See note on 2. 6.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

Jesus. The texts omit.

Greeks. Gr. *Hellēn*. Contrast 2 Tim. 1. 15 with this v. 10.

11 God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

wrought = was doing.

special. Lit. no (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) chance, i. e. no ordinary. Gr. *tunchanō* = to happen.

miracles. Gr. *dynamis*. See Ap. 176. 1.

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. Paul was only the instrument, God the worker.

12 body = skin. Gr. *chrōs*. Only here. Medical writers used *chrōs* instead of *sōma* for body.

brought. Gr. *epipherō*. Only here, 25. 18. Rom. 3. 5. Phil. 1. 16. Jude 9. The texts read *apopherō*, carry.

unto = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

sick. See John 11. 3, 4.

handkerchiefs. Gr. *soudarion*. See note on John 11. 44.

aprons. Gr. *simikinthion*. Only here. The Lat. *semicinctum* means girding half-way round. These would be the linen aprons used in the craft of tent-making.

diseases. Gr. *nosos*. See note on Matt. 4. 23, 24.

departed. Gr. *apallassō*. Only here, Luke 12. 58

spirits. Ap. 101. II. 12.

(deliver). Heb. 2. 15 (deliver). of them. The texts omit.

evil = wicked. Gr. *ponēros*. Ap. 128. III. 1.

### 19. 13-20 (Q, p. 1615). OPPOSITION WITHOUT. (Division.)

Q | B<sup>1</sup> | 13-16. Exorcists.  
| B<sup>2</sup> | 17-20. Results.

### 19. 13-16 (B<sup>1</sup>, above). EXORCISTS. (Alternation.)

B<sup>1</sup> | h<sup>1</sup> | 13-. Exorcists. General.  
| i<sup>1</sup> | -13. Adjuration.  
h<sup>2</sup> | 14. Exorcists. Special.  
| i<sup>2</sup> | 15. Spirit's answer.  
h<sup>3</sup> | 16. Exorcists. Discomfiture.

13 vagabond = roving. Gr. *perierchomai*. Only here, 28. 13. 1 Tim. 5. 13. Heb. 11. 37. Cp. Gen. 4. 14. exorcists. Gr. *exorkistēs*. Only here. The verb *exorkizō*, to adjure, only in Matt. 26. 63. took upon them = took in hand. Gr. *epicheirō*. See note on 9. 29. call . . . the name = name. over. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. To get control over a demon, it was necessary to know its name (cp. Mark 5. 9) or to invoke the name of a superior power or spirit. Josephus (*Ant.* VIII. ii. 5) relates how an exorcist, named Eleazar, when expelling a demon in the presence of Vespasian, invoked the name of Solomon. The great magical Papyrus of the third century, in the Bibliothèque Nationale of Paris, gives spells in which the names of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of Jesus, God of the Hebrews, are used. We. The texts read “I”.

adjure. Gr. *orkizō*. This is the formula for casting out a demon in the above-named Papyrus, where *exorkizō* also is found. preacheth. Gr. *kērussō*. Ap. 121. 1. 14 sons. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii. chief of the priests = a chief priest. Gr. *archiereus*. This word is only used in the Gospels, Acts, and Hebrews. It is used of the High Priest and priestly members of the Sanhedrin. Cp. Matt. 26. 3. Every town with a synagogue had a Sanhedrin of twenty-three members, if there were 120 Jews in the place; of three members, if there were fewer. Sceva was a member of the Sanhedrin at Ephesus. which did so = doing this. 15 answered and said. Ap. 122. 3. know. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii. know. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v. In the English there is the Fig. *Epistrophe*, Ap. 6, but not in the Gr.

16 man. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1. leaped. Gr. *ephallomai*. Only here. overcame = having overpowered. Gr. *katakuriēuō*. Here, Matt. 20. 25. Mark 10. 42. 1 Pet. 5. 3. them. The texts read “them both”. So it would seem only two of them were acting. and prevailed. Lit. were strong. Gr. *ischuō*. See note on 15. 10. against. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1. out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. wounded. Gr. *traumatizō*. Only here and Luke 20. 12.

### 19. 17-20 [For Structure see next page].

17 was = became. known. Gr. *gnōstos*. See note on 1. 19. magnified. Gr. *megalunō*. See note on 5. 13.

18 And many that <sup>2</sup>believed came, and <sup>o</sup>confessed, and <sup>o</sup>shewed their <sup>o</sup>deeds.

19 Many of them also which <sup>o</sup>used <sup>o</sup>curious <sup>o</sup>arts <sup>o</sup>brought their <sup>o</sup>books together, <sup>o</sup>and burned them <sup>o</sup>before all *men*; and they <sup>o</sup>counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So <sup>o</sup>mightily <sup>o</sup>grew the <sup>10</sup>word of <sup>o</sup>God and <sup>o</sup>prevailed.

21 <sup>o</sup>After these things were <sup>o</sup>ended, Paul <sup>o</sup>purposed <sup>9</sup>in <sup>o</sup>the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go <sup>1</sup>to Jerusalem, saying, <sup>o</sup>"After I have been there, I must <sup>o</sup>also <sup>o</sup>see Rome."

22 So he <sup>o</sup>sent <sup>8</sup>into Macedonia two of them that <sup>o</sup>ministered <sup>4</sup>unto him, Timotheus and <sup>o</sup>Erastus; but he himself <sup>o</sup>stayed <sup>5</sup>in Asia <sup>o</sup>for a season.

23 And <sup>o</sup>the same time there arose <sup>o</sup>no small <sup>o</sup>stir <sup>o</sup>about <sup>9</sup>that way.

24 For a <sup>1</sup>certain *man* <sup>o</sup>named Demetrius, a <sup>o</sup>silversmith, which made silver <sup>o</sup>shrines

19. 17-20 (B<sup>2</sup>, p. 1629). RESULTS.  
(Introversion.)

B<sup>2</sup> k | 17. The Lord's Name magnified.  
1 | 18. Believers confessing.  
l | 19. Magic arts renounced.  
k | 20. The Word of God growing.

18 confessed. Cp. Matt. 3. 6.  
shewed=declared. See note on 15. 4.  
deeds=practices. Gr. *praxis*. Elsewhere, Matt. 16. 27 (works). Luke 23. 51. Rom. 8. 13; 12. 4 (office). Col. 3. 9.

19 used=practised. Gr. *prassō*.  
curious arts. Gr. *periergos*. Only here and 1 Tim. 5. 14. The word means "going beyond that which is legitimate". The kindred verb only in 2 Thess. 3. 11.  
arts=*things*.

brought... together=having collected.  
books. These were either books on magic, or strips of parchment or papyrus, with charms written on them. Many of these have been discovered. The great magical Papyrus referred to above (v. 13) contains about 3,000 lines.

and burned them=burnt them up.

before=in the presence of.

counted. Gr. *sumpsēphizō*. Only here.

20 mightily=according to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) strength (Gr. *kratos*. Ap. 172. 2)

grew. Gr. *auxanō*. Cp. 6. 7; 12. 24.

Same word as in v. 16. This verse is an example of the

God. The texts read "the Lord".  
Fig. *Epicrisis*. Ap. 6.

prevailed.

19. 21-28 (F, p. 1575). EPHEBUS AND JERUSALEM. PAUL'S APPREHENSION AND IMPRISONMENT. SUBSEQUENT ABODE (ROME), AND CLOSE OF HIS MINISTRY. (Division.)

F | C<sup>1</sup> 19. 21-21. 40. Final Ministry and last Missionary Journey.  
C<sup>2</sup> | 22. 1-28. 29. Apprehension and Imprisonment.

19. 21-21. 40 (C<sup>1</sup>, above). FINAL MINISTRY. (Introversion.)

C<sup>1</sup> D | 19. 21-41. Disturbance at Ephesus.  
E | 20. 1-6. Departure for Macedonia.  
F | 20. 7-12. Troas.  
G | 20. 13-16. Voyage to Miletus.  
G | 20. 17-38. At Miletus.  
F | 21. 1-15-. Journey to Caesarea.  
E | 21. -15-28. Return to Jerusalem.  
D | 21. 27-40. Disturbance at Jerusalem.

19. 21-41 (D, above). DISTURBANCE AT EPHEBUS. (Introversion and Alternation.)

D | m | 21-25-. Assembly summoned.  
n | -25-27. Speech of Demetrius.  
o | 28. Outcry.  
H | p | 29-. Confusion.  
q | -29. Gaius and Aristarchus seized.  
I | 30-. Paul's purpose.  
I | -30, 31. Paul restrained.  
H | p | 32. Confusion.  
q | 33. Alexander put forward.  
o | 34. Outcry.  
n | 35-40. Town Clerk's speech.  
m | 41. Assembly dismissed.

21 After=As soon as. ended=fulfilled or accomplished. Gr. *plēroō*. Frequently used of the O. T. prophecies. Also of any plan being carried out. Cp. Matt. 3. 15. Mark 1. 15. Luke 7. 1. John 7. 8. The reference is not to the affairs at Ephesus only, but to the things recorded in 13. 4-19. 20. Here ends Paul's proclamation of the kingdom, and a further development of God's purpose begins. See the Structure on p. 1575 and Ap. 181. purposed. Lit. placed. Gr. *tithēmi*. Occ. more than ninety times. Transl. "lay", more than forty times. Cp. 5. 2. Luke 1. 66; 9. 44; 21. 14. the spirit=his spirit. Ap. 101. II. 9. The meaning is that he was firmly resolved. Fig. *Idiōma*. Ap. 6. after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2. also see, &c.=see Rome also. see. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. 22 sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1. Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 17. ministered. Gr. *diakoneō*. Ap. 190. III. 1. Erastus. Cp. Rom. 16. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 20. stayed. Lit. held on. Gr. *epechō*. See note on 3. 5. for a season=a time. 23 the same time=at (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) that season. no. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. stir. See note on 12. 18. about=concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. 24 named=by name. silversmith. Gr. *argurokōpos*. Lit. silver-beater. Only here. shrines. Gr. *naos*. See note on Matt. 23. 16. Here a shrine meant an image of the goddess and part of the famous temple. These might be large enough to make ornaments for rooms or small enough to be carried as charms. On the reverse of a coin of Ephesus in the British Museum is a facade of the temple with a figure of Artemis in the centre.



°for °Diana, brought <sup>23</sup>no small °gain <sup>4</sup>unto the °craftsmen;

<sup>n</sup> 25 Whom he °called together °with the °workmen °of like occupation, and said, °“Sirs, ye <sup>-15</sup>know that °by this °craft we have our °wealth.

26 °Moreover ye °see and hear, that °not alone at Ephesus, but °almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath °persuaded and °turned away °much people, saying that they be <sup>23</sup>no °gods, which are made °with hands:

27 So that <sup>26</sup>not only °this our craft °is in danger °to be set at nought; but °also that the °temple of the great °goddess <sup>24</sup>Diana should be °despised, and her °magnificence should be °destroyed, whom all Asia and the °world °worshippeth.”

° 28 °And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and °cried out, saying, “Great is <sup>24</sup>Diana of the Ephesians.”

<sup>H p</sup> 29 And the °whole city was filled with °confusion:

<sup>q</sup> and having °caught °Gaius and °Aristarchus, °men of Macedonia, Paul's °companions in travel, they °rushed °with one accord °into the °theatre.

<sup>I</sup> 30 And when Paul °would have entered in <sup>-3</sup>unto the °people,

<sup>I</sup> the disciples suffered him <sup>26</sup>not.

31 And °certain of the °chief of Asia, which were his friends, °sent <sup>2</sup>unto him, °desiring him that he would °not °adventure himself <sup>8</sup>into the <sup>29</sup>theatre.

<sup>H p</sup> 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the °assembly was °confused; and the more part °knew <sup>26</sup>not °wherefore they were come together.

<sup>q</sup> 33 And they °drew °Alexander <sup>16</sup>out of the °multitude, the Jews °putting him forward. And °Alexander °beckoned with the hand, and °would have °made his defence <sup>4</sup>unto the <sup>30</sup>people.

° 34 But when they °knew that he was a Jew,

for=of.

Diana. Gr. *Artemis*. Not the chaste huntress of popular mythology, but an Oriental deity who personified the bountifulness of nature. An alabaster statue in the museum of Naples represents her with a castellated crown, and many breasts, with various emblematic figures indicating that she is the universal mother of all creation. Layard, in *Nineveh and its Remains*, gives reasons for identifying her with Semiramis, the Queen of Babylon, from whom all the licentiousness in ancient worship proceeded.

gain. Gr. *ergasia*. See note on 16. 16.

craftsmen. Gr. *technitēs*. Only here, v. 38. Heb. 11. 10. Rev. 18. 22. Cp. 18. 3.

25 called together=gathered together. See note on 12. 12.

with=and.

workmen. Gr. *ergatēs*. A general term.

of like occupation. Lit. concerning (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 2) such things. The shrines were made in terra-cotta, marble, &c., as well as silver. Demetrius was a guild-master of the silversmiths' guild, or trade union, and perhaps the other workmen had their own guilds.

Sirs. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2. See note on 7. 26.

by=out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

craft. Same as “gain”, v. 24.

wealth. Gr. *euporia*. Only here. Cp. “ability”, 11. 29.

26 Moreover=And.

see=behold. Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

almost. See 13. 44.

turned away. Gr. *methistēmi*. See note on 13. 22.

much people=a great crowd (Gr. *ochlos*).

gods. Ap. 98. I. i. 5.

with=by. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

27 this our craft. Lit. this share for us, i.e. our line of trade.

is in danger. Gr. *kinduneuō*. Only here, v. 40. Luke 8. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 30.

to be set at nought. Lit. to come into (Gr. *eis*) rejection (Gr. *apelegmos*). Only here.

also. Read after Diana.

temple. Gr. *hieron*. See Matt. 23. 16. The ruins of this temple, one of the wonders of the ancient world, and of the amphitheatre (v. 29), still remain.

goddess. Gr. *thea*, fem. of *theos*. Only here, vv. 35, 37.

despised=reckoned for (Gr. *eis*) nothing (Gr. *ouden*). magnificence. Gr. *megaleiotēs*. Only here, Luke 9. 43. 2 Pet. 1. 16.

destroyed. Gr. *kathaireō*; lit. taken down. Cp. 13. 19, 29. Luke 1. 52. 2 Cor. 10. 5.

28 And when, &c. = Moreover having heard and become full of wrath, they, cried out=were crying out. 29 whole. Omit. confusion. Gr. *sunchusis*. Lit. pouring together. Only here. Cp. v. 32. caught=seized. Gr. *sunarpazō*. See note on 6. 12.

Gaius. If a Macedonian, not the same as in 20. 4, nor the one in Rom. 16. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 14. He may have lived in Corinth. Aristarchus. See 20. 4; 27. 2. Col. 4. 10. Philem. 24. men of Macedonia=Macedonians. companions in travel=fellow travellers. Gr. *sunekdēmos*. Only here and 2 Cor. 8. 19. Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 6.

7. 57, and of the swine in Matt. 8. 32. Mark 5. 13. Luke 8. 33. In the Greek these two statements are transposed. See R.V. with one accord. See note on 1. 14. theatre. Gr. *theatron*. Only here, v. 31. 1 Cor. 4. 9. Cp. Ap. 133. I. 12. 30 would=was wishing. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3. people. Gr. *dēmos*. See 12. 22. 31 chief of Asia=Asiarchs. Gr. *Asiarchēs*. These were persons chosen for their wealth and position to preside over the public festivals and games, and defray the expenses. About this time a decree was passed that the month Artemisius, named after the goddess, should be wholly devoted to festivals in her honour. This decree is extant, and opens with words that sound like an echo of v. 35. sent. Gr. *pempō*. Ap. 174. 4. desiring=exhorting. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6. not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II. adventure. Lit. give. Fig. *Idiōma*. Ap. 6. 32 assembly. Gr. *ekklesia*. Ap. 186. confused=confounded. Gr. *sunchunō*. See note on 2. 6. knew. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. i. wherefore=on account of what. 33 drew=put forward. Gr. *proibazō*. Only here and Matt. 14. 8, which see. The texts read *sumbibazō*. See 9. 22. Alexander. Perhaps the same as in 1 Tim. 1. 20. putting...forward. Gr. *proballō*. Only here and Luke 21. 30. beckoned. See note on 12. 17. would have made=purposed (Gr. *thelō*. Ap. 102. 1) to make his defence (Gr. *apologeomai*, to speak in defence. Occ. here, 24. 10; 25. 8; 26. 1, 2, 24. Luke 12. 11; 21. 14. Rom. 2. 15. 2 Cor. 12. 19. Cp. 22. 1). 34 knew. Gr. *epiginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

°all with one voice °about the space of two hours cried out, "Great is °Diana of the Ephesians."

<sup>n</sup> 35 And when the °townclerk had °appeased the °people, he said, ° "Ye °men of Ephesus, °what °man is there that °knoweth °not how that the city of the Ephesians is a °worshipper of the °great °goddess °Diana, and of °the image which fell down from Jupiter?"

36 Seeing then that these things °cannot be spoken against, °ye ought to °be °quiet, and to do °nothing °rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these °men, which are neither °robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of °your °goddess.

38 °Wherefore °if Demetrius, and the °craftsmen which are °with him, have a °matter °against °any man, the °law is open, and there are °deputies: let them °impead one another.

39 But °if ye °enquire °any thing °concerning °other matters, it shall be °determined °in a °lawful °assembly.

40 For we are °in danger to be °called in question °for this day's °uproar, there °being °no °cause °whereby we may give an °account of this °concourse."

<sup>m</sup> 41 And °when he had thus spoken, he °dismissed the °assembly.

<sup>E r</sup> 20 °And °after the °uproar was ceased, Paul °called unto °him the disciples, and °embraced °them, and departed °for to go °into °Macedonia.

<sup>s</sup> 2 And when he had gone over °those parts, and had °given them much exhortation, he came °into Greece,

<sup>t</sup> 3 And °there °abode three months. And °when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to °sail °into Syria,

<sup>r</sup> °he purposed to return °through Macedonia.

4 And there °accompanied him °into Asia °Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians,

lawful. Gr. *ennomos*, under laws. Only here and 1 Cor. 9. 21. 40 called in question. Same as "impead" (v. 38). for = concerning, as in v. 8. uproar. Gr. *stasis*, insurrection. no. Gr. *mēdeis*, as in v. 36. cause. Gr. *aition*. Only here and Luke 23. 4, 14, 22. whereby = concerning (Gr. *peri*, as in v. 8) which. account. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10. concourse. Gr. *sustrophē*. Only here and 23. 12. 41 when, &c. = having said these things. dismissed = dissolved. Gr. *apoluō*. Ap. 174. 11.

#### 20. 1-6 (E, p. 1630). DEPARTURE FOR MACEDONIA. (Extended Alternation.)

E | r | 1. Departure.  
s | 2. Arrival in Greece.  
t | 3-. Abode. Three months.  
r | -3-5. Return through Macedonia.  
s | 6-. Arrival at Troas.  
t | -6. Abode. Seven days.

20. 1 And = Now. after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2. uproar = din. Gr. *thorubos*. Here, 21. 34; 24. 18. Matt. 26. 6; 27. 24. Mark 5. 38; 14. 2. Cp. 17. 5. called unto. The texts and Syriac read comforted, or exhorted. Ap. 134. I. 6. embraced. Gr. *aspazomai*. Generally transl. "salute", or "greet". Cp. 2 Cor. 13. 12. for. Omit. into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. Macedonia. Cp. vv. 21, 22. 2 those parts. Doubtless including Philippi, Thessalonica, &c. given them much exhortation. Lit. exhorted (Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6) them with many a word (Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10). 3 abode three months. Lit. having done three months. Cp. 15. 33; 18. 2. Fig. *Synecdochē* (of the species). Ap. 6. The whole period covered by vv. 1-3 is about nine months. when, &c. Lit. a plot (Gr. *epiboulē*. See 9. 24) having been made against him by (Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1) the Jews. sail. Gr. *anagō*. See note on 13. 13. he purposed. Lit. his purpose or judgment was. Gr. *gnōmē*. Ap. 177. 2. through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. 4 accompanied = were accompanying. This was their purpose, but they went before and waited at Troas (v. 5). Gr. *sunepomai*. Only here. into = as far as. Sopater. Shortened form of Sōsipater, which is found in Rom. 16. 21, but there is no connexion between the two persons. The texts add "son of Pyrrhus".

all with one voice . . . out. Lit. one voice came from (Gr. *ek*) all crying out. about, &c. = as it were for (Gr. *epi*) two hours. Fig. *Battologia*. Ap. 6.

35 townclerk = recorder. Gr. *grammateus*. In all its other sixty-six occ. transl. scribe. appeased = quieted. Gr. *katastellō*. Only here and v. 36.

Ye, &c. = Men, Ephesians. Cp. 1. 11. what man. The texts read, "who of men." knoweth. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii. worshipper. Gr. *neōkoros*. Lit. temple-sweeper. Only here. This very word occ. on coins of Ephesus. great goddess Diana. The texts read "great Diana".

the image, &c. Gr. *Diopetēs*. Only here. Lit. the fallen from Zeus. The lower part of the image in the shrine was a block of wood which was said to have fallen from the sky.

36 cannot be spoken against = are indisputable. Gr. *anantirrhētos*. Only here. The adv. in 10. 29. ye ought to = it is needful that ye should.

be. Gr. *huparchō*. See note on Luke 9. 48. quiet = calmed or appeased, as in v. 35. nothing. Gr. *mēdeis*.

rashly = rash, or headstrong. Gr. *propetēs*. Only here and 2 Tim. 3. 4 (heady).

37 robbers of churches = plunderers of temples. Gr. *hierosulos*. Only here.

your goddess. The texts read "our god". Ap. 98. I. i. 5.

38 Wherefore if = If (Ap. 118. 2. a) indeed then. with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

matter = charge. Lit. word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10. Fig. *Idiōma*. Ap. 6.

against. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

any man. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

law is open = courts (Gr. *agoraios*. See note on 17. 6) are being held.

deputies = proconsuls. Gr. *anthupatos*. See note on 13. 7. Asia was a pro-consular province, but there was only one proconsul. The townclerk was probably speaking generally.

impead = charge, or accuse. Gr. *enkaleō*. Only here, v. 40; 23. 28, 29; 26. 2, 7. Rom. 8. 33.

39 enquire = seek diligently. Same word as in 12. 19; 13. 7.

other. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

determined = resolved. Gr. *epiluō*. Only here and Mark 4. 34 (expounded).



°Aristarchus and °Secundus; and °Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, °Tychicus and °Trophimus.

5 These going before °tarried for us °at °Troas.

6 And we °sailed away °from °Philippi <sup>1</sup>after the °days of unleavened bread, and came °unto them °to °Troas in °five days;

where we °abode seven days.

7 <sup>1</sup>And °upon the °first day of the week, when °the disciples °came together to °break bread, Paul °preached °unto them, °ready to °depart on the morrow; and °continued °his speech until midnight.

8 <sup>1</sup>And there were many °lights °in the °upper chamber, where they were °gathered together.

9 And there °sat °in °a °window a °certain °young man °named Eutychus, °being fallen °into °a deep sleep: and as Paul was °long °preaching, he °sunk down °with sleep, and fell down °from the °third loft, and was taken up °dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and °embracing him said, °“Trouble °not yourselves; for his °life is °in him.”

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had °broken °bread, and eaten, and °talked °a long while, even till °break of day, °so he departed.

12 And they brought the °young man alive, and were °not °a little °comforted.

13 And we went before °to ship, and °sailed °unto Assos, there °intending to °take in Paul: for so °had he appointed, °minding himself to °go afoot.

14 And when he °met with us °at Assos, we °took him in, and came °to Mitylene.

15 And we °sailed thence, and °came the °next day °over against Chios; and the °next day we °arrived °at Samos, and tarried °at Trogyllium; and the °next day we came °to Miletus.

Aristarchus. See 19. 29.

Secundus. Only here.

Gaius. Not the same as in 19. 29.

Tychicus. See Eph. 6. 21. Col. 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 12. Tit. 3. 12. He was with Paul in his first and second imprisonments at Rome, and was twice sent by him to Ephesus, which was no doubt his native place, as it was that of Trophimus.

Trophimus. See 21. 29. 2 Tim. 4. 20.

5 tarried = were waiting.

at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

Troas. Cp. 16. 8. 2 Cor. 2. 12.

6 sailed away. Gr. *ekpleō*. See note on 15. 39.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

Philippi: i. e. from Neapolis, its port.

days, &c. This was Passover, A. D. 57.

unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

to. Gr. *eis*, as in v. 1.

five days. Cp. 16. 11.

abode. Gr. *diatribō*. See note on 12. 19.

### 20. 7-12 (F, p. 1630). TROAS. (Introversion.)

F | u | 7, 8. Preaching.

v | 9. Eutychus dead.

v | 10. Eutychus restored.

u | 11, 12. Breaking bread, and converse.

7 upon. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

first, &c. = first day of the sabbaths, i. e. the first day for reckoning the seven sabbaths to Pentecost. It depended upon the harvest (Deut. 16. 9), and was always from the morrow after the weekly sabbath when the wave sheaf was presented (Lev. 23. 15). In John 20. 1 this was the fourth day after the Crucifixion, "the Lord's Passover." Cp. Ap. 156. This was by Divine ordering. But in A. D. 57 it was twelve days after the week of unleavened bread, and therefore more than a fortnight later than in A. D. 29.

the disciples. The texts read "we".

came together = were gathered together, as in v. 8.

break bread. See note on 2. 42.

preached. Gr. *dialogomai*. Often transl. "reason". See note on 17. 2. unto = to.

ready = being about. Same as in vv. 3, 13, 38.

depart. Gr. *exeimi*. See note on 13. 42.

continued = was extending. Gr. *parateinō*. Only here.

his speech = the word. Gr. *logos*, as in v. 2.

8 lights. Gr. *lampas*. Ap. 130. 6.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

upper chamber. See note on 1. 18.

gathered together. See note on v. 7.

9 sat = was sitting.

in. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1. a = the. window. Gr. *thuris*. Only here and 2 Cor. 11. 33. It was an opening with a lattice. Eutychus, being asleep on the window-seat with the lattice open, fell out. certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. young man. Gr. *neanias*. See note on 7. 58. named = by name. being fallen = being borne down. Gr. *katapherō*. Only in this v. and 26. 10. "Sunk down" is the same word. into = by (dat.). long. Lit. for (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) more (than usual). with. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

third loft = third storey. Gr. *tristegon*. Only here. dead = a corpse. Ap. 139. 2. Gr. *nekros*.

10 embracing. Gr. *sumperilambanō*. Only here. Cp. 1 Kings 17. 21. 2 Kings 4. 34.

Trouble . . . yourselves. Gr. *thorubeomai*. See 17. 5. not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II. It was mid-

night. Any loud outcry would have roused the neighbourhood and caused a scene. life. Gr. *psuchē*.

Ap. 110. III. 1. and 170. 3. 11 bread. The texts read "the bread", to support the idea that it

was a Eucharistic service, but see note on v. 7 and the refs. in 2. 42. talked. Gr. *homileō*. Only

here, 24. 26. Luke 24. 14, 15. Hence our word "homily", for a solemn discourse. a long while = for

(Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) long (time). break of day. Gr. *augē*. Only here. so. Emph. to call

attention to the circumstances attending his departure. 12 young man. Gr. *pais*. Ap. 108. iv. Not

the same as v. 9. not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. a little = moderately. Gr. *metriōs*. Only here. Fig.

*Tapeinosis*. Ap. 6. comforted. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6. See v. 2. They were cheered by the

miracle and Paul's words. 13 to ship = on board. Lit. upon (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) the ship. unto.

Gr. *epi*, as above. intending = being about. Same as in vv. 3, 7, 38. take in = receive on board.

had he appointed. Gr. *diatassō*. See note on 7. 44. minding = being about, as above go afoot.

Gr. *pezeuō*. Only here. The distance was twenty miles. 14 met. Gr. *sumballō*. See note on 4. 15.

at. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. 15 sailed thence, and = having sailed away. Gr. *apopleō*. See note on

13. 4. came = arrived. Gr. *katantaō*. See note on 16. 1. next. Gr. *epeimi*. See note on 7. 26.

over against. Gr. *antikru*. Only here. next. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2. arrived. Gr.

*paraballō*. Only here and Mark 4. 30 (compare, i. e. bring alongside). next. Gr. *echomai*, to hold

oneself near to. Note the three different words for "next" in this verse.

16 For Paul had °determined to °sail by Ephesus, °because he would °not spend the time °in Asia: for he °hasted, °if it were possible for him, to be °at Jerusalem the day of °Pentecost.

G w 17 And °from °Miletus he °sent °to °Ephesus, and °called the °elders of the °church.

x 18 And when they were come °to him, he said °unto them, "Ye °know, °from the first day °that I °came °into Asia, °after what manner I have been °with you °at all seasons, 19 °Serving °the Lord °with all °humility of mind, and with °many tears, and °temptations, which befell me °by the °lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I °kept back °nothing °that was profitable unto you, °but have shewed you, and have taught you °publicly, and °from house to house,

21 °Testifying both °to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, °repentance °toward °God, and °faith °toward our °Lord °Jesus Christ.

K y 22 And now, °behold, I go °bound in the °spirit °unto Jerusalem, °not °knowing the things that shall °befall me there:

23 °Save that °the Holy Ghost °witnesseth °in every city, saying that bonds and °afflictions °abide me.

24 But °none of these things move me, °neither °count I my °life °dear °unto myself, so that I might °finish my °course °with °joy, and the °ministry, which I have received °of °the Lord °Jesus, to °testify °the gospel of the °grace of °God.

25 And now, °behold, I °know that ye all, °among whom I have °gone °preaching °the kingdom of God, °shall see my face °no more.

z 26 Wherefore I °take you to record °this day, that I °am °pure °from the blood of all men.

27 For I °have °not shunned °to °declare °unto you all the °counsel of °God.

a 28 °Take heed therefore °unto yourselves,

16 determined=decided. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1. It was a question of taking a ship stopping at Ephesus or Miletus.

sail by. Gr. *parapleō*. Only here. because . . . would = in order that he might. spend the time. Gr. *chronotribeō*, wear away the time. Only here.

hasted = was hurrying on.

if. Ap. 118. 2. b.

Pentecost. Cp. v. 7.

### 20. 17-38 (G, p. 1630). AT MILETUS. (Introversion and Alternation.)

G w | 17. Summons.

x | 18-21. Paul's conduct and testimony.

K | y | 22-25. His future.

z | 26, 27. His faithfulness.

a | 28. Charge.

K | y | 29-31-. The future of the Ephesians.

z | -31. Paul's earnestness.

a | 32. Commendation.

x | 33-35. Paul's character and conduct.

10 | 36-38. Leave-taking.

17 Miletus. A city of great importance, as its remains show.

sent=having sent. Gr. *pempō*. Ap. 174. 4.

Ephesus. The time taken in summoning the elders was much less than he would have had to spend there, besides which there was the danger of a renewal of the rioting.

called. Gr. *metakaleō*. See note on 7. 14.

elders. Gr. *presbuteros*. See Ap. 189.

church. See Ap. 186.

18 to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

unto=to.

know. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v.

that=from (Gr. *apo*) which.

came. Gr. *epibainō*. Only here, 21. 2, 6; 25. 1; 27. 2.

Matt. 21. 5. Lit. to go upon.

after what manner=how.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

at all seasons = all the time.

19 Serving. Gr. *douleuō*. Ap. 190. III. 2.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.

humility of mind. Gr. *tapeinophrosunē*. Only here, Eph. 4. 2. Phil. 2. 3. Col. 2. 18, 23; 3. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

many. Omit.

temptations. Gr. *peirasmos*. Always transl. as here, save in 1 Pet. 4. 12. Here it means "trials", as in

lying in wait = plots, as in v. 3.

20 kept back. Gr. *hupostellō*. Only here, v. 27. Gal. 2. 12. Heb. 10. 38. A medical word, used of withholding food from patients. nothing. Gr. *oudeis*. that was profitable = of the things profitable.

but have, &c. Lit. so as not (Gr. *mē*) to shew and teach. publicly. Gr. *dēmosia*. See note on 5. 18.

from house to house in your houses. Gr. *kat' oikon*, as in 2. 46. 21 Testifying = witnessing. Gr.

*diamarturomai*. See note on 2. 40. to the Jews, &c. = to Jews and Greeks. repentance. Gr. *metanoia*.

Ap. 111. II. toward. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1. faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap.

150. II. 1. Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI. 22 behold. Gr. *idou*. Ap. 133. I. 2. "And now, behold",

repeated v. 25. Fig. *Epibolē*. Ap. 6. bound in the spirit = firmly resolved. Fig. *Idiōma*. Ap. 6.

spirit. Ap. 101. II. 9. knowing. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. befall = meet. Gr. *sunantō*. See note

on 10. 25. Not the same word as in v. 19. 23 Save = But only. the Holy Ghost. Ap. 101. II. 3.

witnesseth. Same word as testify, v. 21. The texts add "to me". in every city. Gr. *kata polin*.

Cp. 15. 21. afflictions. Gr. *thlipsis*. See note on 7. 10. abide = await or remain for. Gr. *menō*. See

p. 1511. 24 none, &c. = I make of no (Gr. *oudeis*) account (Gr. *logos*). neither. Gr. *oude*. count =

hold: dear = precious. Gr. *timios*. See note on 5. 34. finish. Gr. *teleiōō*. Ap. 125. 2. Only here

in Acts. Often transl. "perfect". course. See note on 13. 25. Ten years were yet to pass before this

would be. See 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. joy. All the texts omit "with joy". ministry. Gr. *diakonia*. Ap.

190. II. 1. of = from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1. Jesus. Ap. 18. X. the gospel, &c. Ap. 140. IV.

grace. Ap. 184. I. 1. 25 among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2. gone. Gr. *dierchomai*. See note on 8. 4.

preaching. Gr. *kērussō*. Ap. 121. 1. the kingdom of God. Ap. 114. The texts omit "of God".

shall see. Gr. *opsomai*. Ap. 133. I. 8(a). no more = no longer. Gr. *ouketi*. 26 take you to record

= am witnessed to by you. Gr. *marturomai*. Only here, Gal. 5. 3. Eph. 4. 17. The texts add 26. 22.

1 Thess. 2. 11 for *martureomai*. Fig. *Deisis*. Ap. 6. this day. Lit. in (Gr. *en*) the day of to-day.

pure, &c. Cp. 18. 6. 27 have . . . shunned = shunned or shrunk. Gr. *hupostellō*. Same as "kept

back", v. 20. to. Lit. not (Gr. *mē*) to. declare. Gr. *anangellō*. See note on 14. 27. Same as

"shew", v. 20. counsel. Gr. *boulē*. Ap. 102. 4. All the revealed purpose of God up to that time.

The Prison Epistles, containing the final revelation of God's counsel, were not yet written. 28 Take

heed. Gr. *prosechō*. The sixth occ. in Acts. See note on 8. 6, 10, 11.



and to all the °flock, °over the which <sup>28</sup>the Holy Ghost hath made you °overseers, to °feed the <sup>17</sup>church of °God, which He hath °purchased °with His own blood.

**Xy** 29 °For <sup>3</sup>° know °this, that <sup>1</sup>after my °departing shall °grievous wolves enter °in among you, <sup>10</sup>not °sparing the <sup>28</sup>flock.

30 °Also °of your own selves °shall °men °arise, °speaking °perverse things, to °draw away °disciples °after them.

31 Therefore °watch,

**z** °and remember, that °by the space of three years I ceased <sup>12</sup>not to °warn every one night and day <sup>18</sup>with tears.

**a** 32 And °now, °brethren, I °commend you to <sup>21</sup>God, and to the °word of His <sup>24</sup>grace, which is able to °build you up, and to give °you an °inheritance <sup>25</sup>among all °them which are °sanctified.

**x** 33 I °have coveted °no man's silver, or gold, or °apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves °know, that these hands °have ministered <sup>7</sup>unto my °necessities, and to them that were <sup>18</sup>with me.

35 I °have shewed you all things, how that so °labouring ye ought to °support the °weak, and to <sup>31</sup>remember the <sup>32</sup>words of <sup>24</sup>the Lord Jesus, how <sup>5</sup>he said, °It is more blessed to give than to receive."

**w** 36 And when he had thus spoken, he °kneeled down, and °prayed °with them all.

37 And °they all wept sore, and °fell °on Paul's neck, °and kissed him,

38 °Sorrowing most of all °for °the <sup>32</sup>words which he spake, that they °should °see his face <sup>25</sup>no more. And they °accompanied him <sup>18</sup>unto the ship.

**FL** 21 And it came to pass, that after we were °gotten °from them, and had °launched, we came °with a straight course °unto Coos, and

flock. Gr. *poimnion*, little flock. Only here, v. 28. Luke 12. 32. 1 Pet. 5. 2, 3. For *poimnē*, see John 10. 16. over= in, or on. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. Out of 2,622 occ. of *en*, it is rendered "over" only here.

overseers. Gr. *episkopos*. Elsewhere transl. "bishop". Phil. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 25. They are called "elders", in v. 17, which makes it clear that "elders" (*presbyteroi*) and bishops (*episkopoi*) are the same. Ap. 189.

feed=shepherd. Gr. *poimainō*. Occ. eleven times; transl. "feed" seven times; "rule" in Matt. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 27; 12. 5; 19. 15.

God. Some texts read "Lord", but Alford gives good reasons for rejecting the change, due to Arian and Socinian attempts against the Lord's Deity.

purchased=gained possession of, or acquired. Gr. *peripoieomai*. Only here and 1 Tim. 3. 13. Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

with=by means of. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

29 For. The texts omit. this. Omit.

departing. Gr. *aphixis*. Only here.

grievous=oppressive. Gr. *barus*. Elsewhere 25. 7. Matt. 23. 4, 23. 2 Cor. 10. 10. 1 John 5. 3.

in among=unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

sparing. Gr. *phaidomai*. Always transl. "spare"

save 2 Cor. 12. 6. No other word for "spare" save

Luke 15. 17. This verse is an instance of the Fig. *Hypocatastasis* (Ap. 6), to call attention to the true character of Apostolical succession.

30 Also, &c.=Of your own selves also.

of=out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

shall=will. men. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2.

arise. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

speaking. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7.

perverse. See note on 13. 8.

draw away. Gr. *apospaō*. Only here, 21. 1. Matt.

26. 51. Luke 22. 41.

disciples=the disciples.

after, i. e. in their train. Gr. *opisō*.

31 watch. Cp. 1 Pet. 5. 8.

and remember=remembering. Gr. *mnēmoneuō*.

Always transl. "remember", save Heb. 11. 15, 22.

by the space of three years. Gr. *triētia*. Only

here.

warn. Gr. *noutheteō*. Used only by Paul, here and

seven times in his epistles.

32 now. See note on 4. 29.

brethren. The texts omit.

commend. Gr. *paratithēmi*. See note on 17. 3.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

build... up. Gr. *epoikodomeō*. Only used by Jude,

you. The texts omit. inheritance. Gr. *klēronomia*.

them which are=the. sanctified. Gr.

*hagiazō*. See note on John 17. 17, 19. 33 have coveted=desired. no man's. Gr. *oudeis*. apparel.

Gr. *himatismos*. The word expresses more stateliness than the common word *himation*. Here, Matt. 27. 35.

Luke 7. 25; 9. 29. John 19. 24. 1 Tim. 2. 9. 34 know. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii. have minis-

tered=ministered. Gr. *hupēreteō*. Ap. 190. III. 4. See note on 13. 36. necessities=needs. Cp. 2. 45.

35 have shewed=shewed. Gr. *hupodeiknumi*. See note on 9. 16. labouring=toiling. Gr. *kopiaō*.

Cp. Matt. 6. 28, first occ. support. Gr. *antilambanomai*. Only here, Luke 1. 54. 1 Tim. 6. 2. weak.

Gr. *astheneō*. Often transl. "sick". It is, &c. This is one of the *Paroemiae* (Ap. 6) of the Lord, not elsewhere

recorded. 36 kneeled down. See note on 7. 60. prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2. with.

Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi. 37 they all, &c. Lit. there was a great weeping of all. fell=having fallen.

on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. and kissed. Gr. *kataphileō*. Only here, Matt. 26. 49. Mark 14. 45 (Judas).

Luke 7. 38, 45 (the woman); 15. 20 (the father). 38 Sorrowing. Gr. *odunōmai*. Only here, Luke

2. 48; 16. 24, 25. for=upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2. the words=the word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10.

should=were about to. see=behold. Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11. accompanied. Gr. *propempō*.

See note on 15. 3. Cp. Ap. 174. 4.

### 21. 1-15- (F, p. 1630). JOURNEY TO CÆSAREA. (Alternation.)

**F** | **L** | 1-3. Journey to Tyre.

**M** | 4. Prophetic warning.

**N** | 5, 6. Departure.

**L** | 7-9. Journey to Cæsarea.

**M** | 10-14. Prophetic warning.

**N** | 15-. Departure.

21. 1 gotten=withdrawn  
*anagō*. See note on 13. 13.  
Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

Same word as 20. 30. from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. launched. Gr.  
with a straight course. Gr. *euthudromeō*. See note on 16. 11. unto.

the day °following °unto Rhodes, and from thence °unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over 1 unto Phenicia, we °went aboard, and °set forth.

3 Now when we had °discovered °Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and °sailed °into Syria, and °landed °at °Tyre: for °there the ship was to °unlade her °burden.

M 4 And °finding °disciples, we °tarried there seven days: who said to Paul °through °the Spirit, that he should °not °go up °to Jerusalem.

N 5 °And when we had °accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; °and they all brought us on our way, °with wives and °children, till we were out of the city: and °we kneeled down °on the °shore, °and prayed.

6 And when we had °taken our leave one of another, we °took ship; and they returned °home again.

L 7 And when we had °finished °our course 1 from Tyre, we °came 4 to Ptolemais, and °saluted the brethren, and °abode °with them one day.

8 And the °next day we that were °of Paul's company departed, and came 1 unto °Cæsarea: and we entered 3 into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one °of °the seven; and °abode °with him.

9 And °the same man had four daughters, virgins, °which did prophesy.

M b 10 And as we 4 tarried there many days, there °came down 1 from Judæa a °certain °prophet, °named °Agabus.

11 And when he was come °unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, "Thus saith °the Holy Ghost, 'So °shall the Jews °at Jerusalem bind the °man that owneth this girdle, and °shall °deliver him 3 into the hands of the °Gentiles.'"

c 12 And when we heard these things, both we, and °they of that place, °besought him 4 not to °go up 4 to Jerusalem.

b 13 Then Paul answered, °"What mean ye to weep and to °break mine heart? for 3 °am

following. Gr. *hexēs*. Only in Luke's writings. Here, 25. 17; 27. 18. Luke 7. 11; 9. 37. Note the different expressions for next day used by Luke. Cp. 20. 15.

2 went aboard=having embarked. Gr. *epibainō*. See note on 20. 18.

set forth. Same as launched, v. 1.

3 discovered=sighted. Gr. *anaphainomai*. Ap. 106. I. ii. Only here and Luke 19. 11.

Cyprus. The Kittim of the O.T. See Num. 24. 24. Isa. 23. 1, 12. Jer. 2. 10. Ezek. 27. 6. Dan. 11. 30. Cp. 4. 36; 13. 4-12.

sailed. Gr. *pleō*. Only here, 27. 2, 6, 24. Luke 8. 23. into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

landed. Gr. *katagō*. Lit. bring down. Occ. elsewhere 9. 30; 22. 30; 23. 15, 20, 28; 27. 3; 28. 12. Luke 5. 11. Rom. 10. 6.

at=into. Gr. *eis*.

Tyre. See Matt. 11. 21.

there. Gr. *ekese*. Only here and 22. 5.

unlade=unload. Gr. *apophortizomai*. Only here. burden. Gr. *gomos*. Only here and Rev. 18. 11, 12.

4 finding=having found. Gr. *aneuriskō*, to find by searching. Only here and Luke 2. 16.

disciples=the disciples. Probably few. He no longer seeks the synagogue.

tarried. Gr. *epimenō*. See note on 10. 48.

through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

the Spirit=the Holy Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3. Cp. vv. 11-14 and 1. 2.

not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II.

go up. Gr. *anabainō*, but the texts read *epibainō*, as in v. 2.

to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

5 And=But it came to pass that.

accomplished=completed. Ap. 125. 9.

and they all, &c.=all with wives and children, bringing us on our way. Gr. *propempō*. See note on 15. 3.

with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

children. Gr. *teknon*. Ap. 108. i.

we kneeled down=having kneeled down. See note on 7. 60.

on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

shore. Gr. *aigialos*. Only here, 27. 39, 40. Matt. 13. 2, 48. John 21. 4.

and prayed=we prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

6 taken our leave. Gr. *aspazomai*. See note on 20. 1.

took ship=embarked (Gr. *epibainō*, as in v. 1) on (Gr. *eis*) the ship, i.e. the same ship as v. 2.

home. Lit. to (Gr. *eis*) their own (things).

7 finished. Gr. *dianuō*. Only here.

our course=the voyage. Gr. *ploos*. Only here and 27. 9, 10.

came. Gr. *katantaō*. See note on 16. 1.

saluted. Same as "take leave" in v. 6.

See p. 1511. with. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 2.

Cp. "following", v. 1. of Paul's company. Lit. about (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 2) Paul.

See note on 8. 40. About sixty miles from Tyre by the coast road.

seven. See 6. 5. 9 the same man=this one.

which did prophesy. Gr. *prophēteuō*. They were evangelists, like their father. This is in accord with Joel 2. 28, as quoted in 2. 17. See Ap. 49 and 189.

abode. Gr. *menō*.

8 next. Here the common word *epaurion* is used.

Cæsarea. See note on 8. 40. About sixty miles from Tyre by the coast road.

of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

the seven. See 6. 5. 9 the same man=this one.

which did prophesy. Gr. *prophēteuō*. They were evangelists, like their father. This is in accord with Joel 2. 28, as quoted in 2. 17. See Ap. 49 and 189.

### 21. 10-14 (M, p. 1635). PROPHETIC WARNING. (Alternation.)

M	b	10, 11. Agabus. Prediction.
	c	12. Disciples. Entreaty.
	b	13. Paul. Devotion.
	c	14. Disciples. Submission.

10 came down. Cæsarea was 2,000 feet below the hill country of Judæa. certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

prophet. See Ap. 189. named=by name. Agabus. See 11. 28. 11 unto. Gr. *pros*.

Ap. 104. xv. 3. the Holy Ghost=the Holy Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3. Both articles here. shall=

will. at=in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. man. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2. deliver. Gr. *paradidōmi*.

See note on John 19. 30. Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*. 12 they of that place=the residents, i.e. the be-

lievers there. Gr. *entopios*. Only here. besought=were beseeching. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6.

13 What mean ye, &c. Lit. What are ye doing, weeping, &c. break=crush. Gr. *sunthruptō*.

Only here. am ready=hold myself in readiness. This expression occ. also 2 Cor. 12. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 6.



ready ° not to be bound only, but ° also to die  
° at Jerusalem ° for ° the name of ° the Lord  
° Jesus."

14 And when he would ° not be ° persuaded,  
we ° ceased, saying, "The ° will of ° is the Lord  
be done."

15 And ° after those days we ° took up our  
carriages, and ° went up ° to Jerusalem.

16 There went ° with us ° also certain of the  
disciples ° of ° Caesarea, ° and brought ° with  
them ° one ° Mnason ° of Cyprus, an ° old  
disciple, ° with whom we should ° lodge.

17 And when we were come ° to Jerusalem,  
the brethren received us ° gladly.

18 And the day ° following Paul ° went in  
° with us ° unto James; and all the ° elders  
° were present.

19 And when he had ° saluted them, he  
° declared ° particularly what things ° God  
° had wrought ° among the ° Gentiles ° by his  
° ministry.

20 And when they heard ° it, they ° glorified  
° the Lord, and said ° unto him, "Thou ° seest,  
° brother, how many ° thousands of Jews there  
are which ° believe; and they ° are all ° zealous  
of the law :

21 And they ° are ° informed ° of thee, that  
thou teachest all the Jews which are ° among  
the ° Gentiles ° to forsake ° Moses, ° saying that  
they ought ° not to circumcise ° their ° children,  
° neither to walk ° after the ° customs.

22 What is it therefore ? ° the multitude must  
needs come together: for they will hear that  
thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We  
have four ° men which have a ° vow ° on them ;

24 ¶ them take, and ° purify thyself ° with them,  
and ° be at charges ° with them, that they may  
° shave ° their heads: and all ° may ° know that  
those things, whereof they were ° informed  
° concerning thee, are ° nothing ;

but ° that thou thyself also ° walkest orderly,  
and keepest the law.

25 As ° touching the ° Gentiles which  
° believe, we ° have written ° and concluded

not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

also to die = to die also.

for = in behalf of. Gr. *huper*. Ap. 104. xvii. 1.

the name. See note on 2. 38.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X. Paul's decision was approved  
(23. 11).

14 persuaded. Gr. *peithō*. Ap. 150. I. 2.

ceased. See note on 11. 18.

will. Gr. *thelēma*. Ap. 102. 2.

15 after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2.

took up, &c = having prepared for moving, or packed  
up. "Carriage" is used in the old sense of that which  
is carried. Cp. 1 Sam. 17. 22. Gr. *apokeuazomai*.  
Only here.

## 21. -15-26 (E, p. 1630). RETURN TO JERUSALEM. (Introversion.)

E | d | -15-18. Paul and his companions enter the  
assembly (*eisēti*).

e | 19. God's work among the Gentiles.

f | 20. Zealous of the law.

g | 21, 22. Suspicion of Paul.

g | 23, 24-. To remove suspicion.

f | -24. Keeping the law.

e | 25. Ordinances for the Gentiles.

d | 26. Paul and the seven men enter the Temple  
(*eisēti*).

16 also, &c. = certain also.

of = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

and brought = bringing.

with them. Omit.

one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

Mnason. Nothing more is known of him.

of Cyprus = a Cypriote, as in 4. 36; 11. 20.

old. Gr. *archaios*. Not referring to his age but to  
his standing in the Christian assembly. An early  
disciple.

lodge. Gr. *xenizō*. See note on 10. 6.

17 gladly. Gr. *asmenōs*. Only here and 2. 41.

18 following. Gr. *epeimi*. See note on 7. 26.

went in. Gr. *eiseimi*. Only here, v. 26; 3. 3. Heb.  
9. 6.

elders. See Ap. 189.

were present = came. Gr. *paraginomai*. Occ. thirty-  
seven times. Elsewhere transl. "come".

19 declared = related. See note on 10. 8.

particularly. Lit. one by one, each one of the  
things which.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1. See note on 1 Cor. 3. 9.

had wrought = did.

among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. (2).

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

ministry. Gr. *diakonia*. Ap. 190. II. 1.

20 glorified = were glorifying. Not a single act, but  
a continual praising.

the Lord. The texts read "God".

brother. Cp. 9. 17 and 2 Pet. 3. 16. thousands.

believe = have believed. Ap.

unto = to. seest. Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

Gr. *myrias* = myriads. Fig. *Hyperbolē*. Ap. 6. Cp. John 3. 26; 12. 19.

150. I. 1. i. are. Emph. Gr. *huparchō*. See note on Luke 9. 48.

noun, meaning zealot, i. e. enthusiast. Occ. here, 22. 3. 1 Cor. 14. 12. Gal. 1. 14. Tit. 2. 14. Also as a

title. See Ap. 141. 11. 21 are = were. informed = instructed. See note on 18. 25. of = concerning.

Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. among. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. to forsake = apostasy (Gr. *apostasia*).

Only here and 2 Thess. 2. 3) from (Gr. *apo*). Moses. See note on 3. 22. Matt. 8. 4. Here meaning the

law, as in 6. 11; 15. 21. saying that they ought. I. e. telling or bidding them. Cp. 2 John 10, 11.

children. Gr. *teknōn*. Ap. 108. i. neither. Gr. *mēde*. after = by. customs. See note on 6. 14.

22 the multitude, &c. Some texts omit this, and read "they will certainly (Gr. *pantōs*) hear". 23 vow.

Gr. *euchē*. See 18. 18. Ap. 134. II. 1. on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1. 24 purify. Gr. *hagnizō*. Cp.

John 11. 55. This refers to the ceremonies connected with the Nazirite vow (Num. 6). James, who was

probably the speaker, would be glad to find Paul was already under the vow he had taken at Cenchreæ

(18. 18), as facilitating the execution of his plan. be at charges = pay the expenses of the sacrifices.

Gr. *dapanaō*. Here, Mark 5. 26. Luke 15. 14. 2 Cor. 12. 16. Jas. 4. 3. with = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104.

ix. 2. shave. Gr. *xuraō*. Only here and 1 Cor. 11. 5, 6. See note on *keirō*, 18. 18. may = shall.

know. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii. concerning. Same as "of", v. 21. nothing. Gr. *oudeis*.

walkest orderly. Gr. *stoicheō* = to walk according to religious observances. Here, Rom. 4. 12. Gal. 5. 25;

6. 16. Phil. 3. 16. 25 touching. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. have written = wrote. and con-

cluded = having decided. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1.

°that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from °things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication."

d 26 Then Paul took the <sup>11</sup> men, and the °next day <sup>24</sup> purifying himself °with them °entered <sup>3</sup> into the °temple, °to signify the °accomplishment of the days of °purification, until that °an offering should be °offered <sup>13</sup> for °every one of them.

D h<sup>1</sup> 27 And when the seven days were °almost ended, the Jews which were <sup>16</sup> of Asia, °when they saw him °in the <sup>26</sup> temple, °stirred up all the °people, and laid hands °on him,

i<sup>1</sup> 28 Crying out, °"Men of Israel, help: °This is the °man, that teacheth all men every where °against the °people, and the law, and °this place: and °further brought °Greeks also <sup>3</sup> into the <sup>26</sup> temple, and hath polluted this holy place."

29 (For they had °seen before °with him <sup>27</sup> in the °city Trophimus °an Ephesian, whom they °supposed that Paul had brought <sup>3</sup> into the <sup>26</sup> temple.)

k<sup>1</sup> 30 And °all the city was moved, and °the <sup>28</sup> people ran together: and they °took Paul, and °drew him out of the <sup>26</sup> temple: and °forthwith °the doors were shut.

h<sup>2</sup> 31 And as they °went about to kill him, °tidings °came <sup>20</sup> unto the °chief captain of the °band, that all Jerusalem °was in an uproar. 32 Who °immediately took °soldiers and °centurions, and °ran down °unto them: and when they °saw the <sup>31</sup> chief captain and the °soldiers, they °left beating of Paul.

i<sup>2</sup> 33 Then the <sup>31</sup> chief captain °came near, and <sup>30</sup> took him, and commanded him to be bound with °two chains; and °demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some °cried one thing, some another, <sup>19</sup> among the °multitude: and when he could °not <sup>24</sup> know °the certainty °for the °tumult, he commanded him to be carried <sup>3</sup> into the °castle.

that they . . . only. The texts omit. things offered, &c. = that which is offered, &c. Gr. *eidōlothutos*. See note on 15. 29.

26 next. Same as in 20. 15. Gr. *echomai*.

entered. Gr. *eiseimi*, as in v. 18.

temple. Gr. *hieron*. See note on Matt. 23. 16.

to signify = declaring. Gr. *diangellō*. Only here, Luke 9. 60. Rom. 9. 17.

accomplishment. Gr. *ekplērōsis*. Only here. Cp. 13. 33.

purification. Gr. *hagnismos*. Only here.

an offering = the offering. See Num. 6. 14-20. Gr. *prosphora*. Only here, 24. 17. Rom. 15. 16. Eph. 5. 2. Heb. 10. 5, 8, 10, 14, 18.

offered. Gr. *prospherō*. First occ. Matt. 2. 11 (presented).

every = each.

21. 27-40 (D, p. 1630). DISTURBANCE AT JERUSALEM. (Extended Alternation.)

D h<sup>1</sup> | 27. Riot.

i<sup>1</sup> | 28, 29. Charge.

k<sup>1</sup> | 30. Paul seized.

h<sup>2</sup> | 31, 32. Chief captain interposes.

i<sup>2</sup> | 33, 34. Inquiry as to charge.

k<sup>2</sup> | 35, 36. Violence of people.

h<sup>3</sup> | 37. Chief captain appealed to.

i<sup>3</sup> | 38, 39. Inquiry about Paul.

k<sup>3</sup> | 40. Silence of people.

27 almost = about to be.

ended. Gr. *sunteleō*. Elsewhere Matt. 7. 28. Mark 13. 4. Luke 4. 2, 13. Rom. 9. 28. Heb. 8. 8.

when they saw = having seen. Gr. *theaomai*. Ap. 133. I. 12.

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

stirred up = excited. Gr. *sunchēō*. This form occ. only here. See note on 2. 6.

people = crowd. Gr. *ochlos*.

28 Men of Israel. See note on 1. 11; 2. 22.

This = This one, this fellow.

man. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1.

against. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1.

people. Gr. *laos*. See 2. 47.

this place: i. e. the Temple.

further = moreover.

Greeks. Gr. *Hellen*.

29 seen before. Gr. *prooraō*. Only here and 2. 25. city. It was in the city Trophimus was seen in Paul's company, and they came to the conclusion that when they saw Paul in the Temple, Trophimus must be there too.

an = the.

supposed = concluded. Gr. *nomizō*. See note on 14. 19. But the evidence was insufficient. Paul was too

well informed not to be aware of the inscription which forbade the entry of any alien within the inner temple under penalty of death. It was on one of the pillars of the balustrade which separated the court of the women, where the Nazirite ceremonies were performed, from the inner sanctuary. The stone bearing this inscription was discovered by M. Clermont Ganneau in 1871. It is as follows: "No alien is to enter within the railing and enclosure round the temple. Whosoever is caught will be responsible to himself for his death which will ensue."

30 all the city = the whole city. the people ran, &c. = there was a running together (Gr. *sundromē*. Only here) of the people. took. Gr. *epilambanomai*. See note on 9. 27. drew = were dragging. Gr. *helkō*. Only here and Jas. 2. 6. Cp. 16. 19. forthwith = immediately. the doors, &c. These were the gates leading into the court of the women. Shut by the Levitical door-keepers to prevent profanation by murder.

31 went about = were seeking. Cp. John 7. 19, 20. tidings = a report. Gr. *phasis*. Only here. came. Lit. went up, i. e. to the Castle of Antonia, which overlooked the Temple. chief captain. Gr. *chiliarchos*. The commander of 1,000 men. See note on John 18. 12. band = cohort. Gr. *speira*. See John 18. 3. was in an uproar = was in commotion. Gr. *sunchunō*. See notes on v. 27; 2. 6; 19. 29.

soldiers, &c. From the garrison in Antonia. centurions. Gr. *hekatontarchos*. The form used in the Gospels, and in nine places in Acts. Here, 22. 25, 26; 23. 17, 23; 27. 6, 11, 43; 28. 16. ran down. Gr. *katarechō*. Only here. unto = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. left

beating of Paul = ceased beating Paul. 33 came near, and = having drawn near. two chains: i. e. either hand chained to a soldier. See note on 12. 6. demanded. Gr. *punthanomai*. See note on 4. 7; 10. 18. 34 cried = were crying out. Gr. *boaz*, as in 17. 6. The texts read *epiphōneō*, as in 12.

22 (gave a shout) and 22. 24. multitude. Same as people, v. 27. the certainty = the sure thing. Gr. *asphalēs*. Adj. meaning "safe" or "sure". Occ. here, 22. 30; 25. 26. Phil. 3. 1. Heb. 6. 19. for = on account of. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2. tumult. Same as uproar, 20. 1. castle. Gr. *parembolē*. Occ. elsewhere, v. 37; 22. 24; 23. 10, 16, 32. Heb. 11. 34; 13. 11, 13. Rev. 20. 9.



**k<sup>2</sup>** 35 And when he came °upon the °stairs, °so it was, that he was °borne °of the soldiers °for the °violence of the 27 people.

36 For the °multitude of the 28 people followed after, crying, °“Away with him.”

**h<sup>5</sup>** 37 And as Paul °was to be °led 3 into the 34 castle, he said 20 unto the 31 chief captain, °“May I speak 11 unto thee?” °Who said, °“Canst thou speak °Greek?”

**i<sup>3</sup>** 38 °Art 13 not thou °that Egyptian, which °before these days °madest an uproar, and leddest out 3 into the wilderness four thousand 11 men °that were murderers?”

39 But Paul said, “I am a -28 man which am a Jew °of Tarsus, a city °in Cilicia, a °citizen of °no °mean city; and, I °beseech thee, suffer me to °speak 11 unto the 28 people.”

**k<sup>3</sup>** 40 And when he had °given him licence, Paul °stood 25 on the 35 stairs, and °beckoned with the hand 20 unto the 28 people. And when there was made a great silence, he °spake unto them in the °Hebrew °tongue, saying,

**C<sup>2</sup> O R I** 22 °“Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my °defence which I make now °unto you.”

2 (And when they heard that he °spake in the °Hebrew °tongue to them, they °kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 “I am °verily a °man which am a Jew, born °in Tarsus, a city °in Cilicia, yet °brought up °in this city °at the feet of °Gamaliel, and °taught °according to the °perfect manner of

35 upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

stairs. Gr. *anabathmos*. Only here and v. 40.

so it was=it befell, as in 20. 19.

borne. Gr. *bastazō*, as in 15. 10.

of=by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

violence. Gr. *bia*. See note on 5. 26.

36 multitude. Gr. *plēthos*. See note on 2. 6.

Away with him. Gr. *airō*. See note on John 19. 15.

37 was=was about.

led=brought.

May I speak. Lit. If (Ap. 118. 2. a) it is permitted me to say something.

Who=But he.

Canst thou speak=Dost thou know. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii.

Greek. Gr. *Hellenisti*. Only here and John 19. 20.

38 Art not thou=Art thou not then.

that=the.

before. Gr. *pro*. Ap. 104. xiv.

madest an uproar=stirred up to sedition. Gr. *anastatoō*. See note on 17. 6.

that were murderers=of the *Sicarii*, or assassins (Gr. *sikarios*. Only here). The *Sicarii* (a Latin word from *sica*, a curved dagger) were bandits who infested Judæa in the time of Felix, who sent troops against them, though Josephus says it was at the instigation of Felix that they murdered the high priest Jonathan. The Egyptian referred to was a false prophet who led a number of the *Sicarii* to Jerusalem, declaring that the walls would fall down before them.

39 of Tarsus=a Tarsean. Gr. *Tarseus*. See note on 9. 11.

in=of.

citizen. Gr. *politēs*. Only here and Luke 15. 15; 19. 14.

no. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

mean=without mark. Gr. *asēmos*. Only here. Used of disease without definite symptoms. In the medical writer, Hippocrates, the very expression “no mean city” occurs. Fig. *Tapeinosis*. Ap. 6.

beseech. Gr. *deomai*. Ap. 134. I. 5.

stood... and=standing. beckoned. See note on 12. 17. spake unto them=addressed (them). Gr. *prospōnēō*. Only here, 22. 2. Matt. 11. 16. Luke 6. 13; 7. 32; 13. 12; 23. 20. Hebrew. Gr. *Hebrais*. Only here, 22. 2; 26. 14. tongue=dialect. Gr. *dialektos*. See note on 1. 19. There should be no break before ch. 22.

## 22. 1–28. 29 (C<sup>2</sup>, p. 1630). APPREHENSION AND IMPRISONMENT. (*Introversion and Division*.)

**C<sup>2</sup>** O | 22. 1–23. 22. Paul and the Jews in Jerusalem. Two addresses.

P | 23. 23–35. Journey to Cæsarea.

Q<sup>1</sup> | 24. 1–27. Paul and Felix.

Q<sup>2</sup> | 25. 1–12. Paul and Festus.

Q<sup>3</sup> | 25. 13–26. 32. Paul and Agrippa.

P | 27. 1–28. 16. Journey to Rome.

O | 28. 17–29. Paul and the Jews in Rome. Two addresses.

## 22. 1–23. 22 (O, above). PAUL AND THE JEWS IN JERUSALEM, &c. (*Alternation*.)

O | R | 22. 1–21. Paul's defence.

S | 22. 22–30. Events following.

R | 23. 1–10. Paul's defence.

S | 23. 11–22. Events following.

## 22. 1–21 (R, above). PAUL'S DEFENCE. (*Alternation*.)

R | l | 1–5. A zealous Jew.

m | 6–10. Revelation from the Lord.

l | 11–16. A chosen vessel.

m | 17–21. Revelation from the Lord.

22. 1 Men, &c. See note on 1. 11 and 7. 2. defence. Gr. *apologia*. Occ. eight times, here; 25. 16. 1 Cor. 9. 3. 2 Cor. 7. 11. Phil. 1. 7, 17. 2 Tim. 4. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 15. See the verb, 19. 33. unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. 2 spake . . . to=addressed. Gr. *prospōnēō*, as in 21. 40. Hebrew. Gr. *Hebrais*, as in 21. 40. tongue. Gr. *dialektos*, as in 1. 19. kept, &c.=shewed silence the more. 3 verily. Texts omit. man. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2. in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. in Cilicia=of Cilicia. brought up. Gr. *anatrophō*. Only here and 7. 20, 21. at. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 3. Gamaliel. See note on 5. 34. Only mentioned in these two places. taught. Gr. *paideuō*, to train a child (*pais*), instruct, chastise. See 7. 22. Luke 23. 16, 22. according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. perfect manner. Lit. accuracy. Gr. *akribēia*. Only here. Much used by medical writers.

the law ° of the fathers, ° and was ° zealous ° toward ° God, ° as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted ° this ° way ° unto ° the death, ° binding and ° delivering ° into prisons both ° men and ° women.

5 As ° also the high priest doth ° bear me witness, and ° all the estate of the elders: ° from whom also I received letters ° unto the ° brethren, and ° went ° to Damascus, to bring them which were ° there bound ° unto Jerusalem, ° for to be punished.

m 6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and ° was come nigh ° unto Damascus ° about ° noon, ° suddenly there ° shone ° from ° heaven a great ° light ° round ° about me.

7 And I fell ° unto the ° ground, and ° heard a voice saying ° unto me, ° 'Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?'

8 And I ° answered, ° 'Who art Thou, ° Lord?' And He said ° unto me, ° 'I am ° Jesus ° of Nazareth, Whom thou persecutest.'

9 And they that were ° with me ° saw indeed the ° light, ° and were afraid; but they ° heard ° not the voice of Him That ° spake to me.

10 And I said, ° 'What shall I do, ° Lord?' And ° the Lord said ° unto me, ° 'Arise, and go ° into Damascus; and there it shall be ° told thee ° of all things which are ° appointed for thee to do.'

11 And when I could ° not ° see ° for the ° glory of ° that ° light, being ° led by the hand ° of them that ° were with me, I came ° into Damascus.

12 And ° one Ananias, a ° devout ° man ° according to the law, ° having a good report ° of all the Jews which ° dwelt there,

13 Came ° unto me, and stood, and said ° unto me, ° 'Brother ° Saul, ° receive thy sight.' And the same hour I ° looked up ° upon him.

14 And he said, ° 'The ° God of our fathers hath ° chosen thee, ° that thou shouldest ° know His ° will, and ° see ° that Just One, and ° shouldest hear ° the voice ° of His mouth.

15 For thou shalt be ° His ° witness ° unto all ° men of ° what thou hast ° seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? ° arise, and be ° baptized, and ° wash away thy ° sins, ° calling on ° the name of ° the Lord.'

of the fathers. Gr. *patrōs*, pertaining to the fathers. Only here, 24. 14; 28. 17.

and was = being. Gr. *huparchō*. See note on Luke 9. 48.

zealous. See note on 21. 20.

toward = of, i. e. a zealot in behalf of. Cp. Phil. 3. 5, 6.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

as ye, &c. This was to conciliate them. Fig. *Protherapeia*. Ap. 6.

4 this. Emph.

way. See 9. 2.

unto = as far as.

the. Omit.

binding. Gr. *desmeuō*. Only here and Matt. 23. 4.

delivering. Same as "commit" in 8. 3.

into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

women. Cp. 8. 3; 9. 2.

5 also, &c. = the high priest also.

bear . . . witness. Gr. *martureō*. See p. 1511. Same as 15. 8.

all the estate, &c. = the whole presbytery. Gr. *presbuterion*. Only here, Luke 22. 66. 1 Tim. 4. 14.

from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

brethren. This means the Jewish rulers in Damascus.

went = was going.

to = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

there. Gr. *ekeise*. Only here and 21. 3. Add "also".

unto. Gr. *eis*, as above.

for to be punished = in order that (Gr. *hina*) they might be punished. Gr. *timōreō*. Only here and 26. 11.

6 was come nigh = drew near.

unto = to.

about. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 2.

noon. Gr. *mesēmbria*. Only here and 8. 26 (south).

suddenly. Gr. *exaiphnēs*. See note on 9. 3.

shone . . . round. Gr. *periastraptō*. See note on 9. 8.

from = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

heaven = the heaven. See note on Matt. 6. 9, 10.

light. Gr. *phōs*. Ap. 130. 1.

7 ground. Gr. *edaphos*. Only here.

heard. See note on 9. 4.

Saul, Saul. See note on 9. 4.

8 answered. Gr. *apokrinomai*. Ap. 122. 3.

Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. B.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

of Nazareth = the Nazarene. See 2. 22. The Lord Himself uses the despised name.

9 with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

saw = beheld. Gr. *theaomai*. Ap. 133. I. 12. It was no mere lightning flash. Cp. "glory", v. 11.

not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. spake. Gr. *laleō*.

the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i.

β. 2. A. Arise. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1. told. Gr. *laleō*, as in v. 9. of = concerning. Gr. *peri*.

Ap. 104. xiii. 1. appointed. Gr. *tassō*. See note on 13. 48. 11 see. Gr. *emblepō*. Ap. 133. I. 7.

for = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. glory. Gr. *doxa*. See note on John 1. 14. Cp. 7. 55. that.

Emph. led by the hand. See note on 9. 8. of = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1. were with.

Gr. *suneimi*. Only here and Luke 9. 18. 12 one = a certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. devout. Gr.

*eusebēs*. See note on 10. 2, but the texts read *eulabēs*, as in 2. 5. having a good report = borne witness

to. Gr. *martureō*, as in v. 5. Cp. Heb. 11, 2, 4, &c., R.V. dwelt. Gr. *katoikeō*. See note on 2. 5.

13 Saul. Gr. *Saoul*, as in v. 7. receive thy sight. Lit. look up. Gr. *anablepō*. Ap. 133. I. 6.

looked up. Same word. Gr. *anablepō*. upon. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. 14 chosen = destined. Gr.

*procheirizomai*. Only here and 26. 16. Not the same as in 1. 2, &c. that thou shouldest know = to

know. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii. will. Gr. *thelēma*. Ap. 102. 2. see. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

that Just One = the Righteous One. Gr. *dikaïos*. Ap. 191. 1. Cp. 3. 14; 7. 52. 1 John 2. 1. Fig. *Antonomasia*. Ap. 6. Paul was thus led to avoid using any term that would excite his hearers. shouldest

hear = to hear. the voice of His mouth = His commands. Fig. *Idiōma*. Ap. 6. Paul thus received

his commission direct from the Lord Himself. Cp. Gal. 1. 12. of = out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

15 His witness = a witness to Him. witness. See 1. 8. men. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1. what =

the things which. seen. Gr. *horaō*. Ap. 133. I. 8. 16 baptized. Ap. 115. I. i. The verb is in

Mid. Voice. wash away. Gr. *apolouō*. Ap. 136. iv and 185. sins. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

calling on. See note on 2. 21. the name. See note on 2. 38. the Lord. The texts read "of Him",

i. e. His name, referring to the Righteous One.



**m** 17 And it came to pass, that, when I ° was come again ° to Jerusalem, even while I ° prayed ° in the ° temple, I was ° in a ° trance ;

18 And ° saw Him ° saying ° unto me, ' Make haste, and get thee ° quickly ° out of Jerusalem : for they will ° not ° receive thy ° testimony ° concerning Me.' °

19 And I said, ° ' Lord, ° they ° know that I ° imprisoned and ° beat ° in every synagogue them that ° believed ° on Thee :

20 And when the blood of ° Thy martyr Stephen was ° shed, I also was standing by, and ° consenting ° unto his death, and ° kept the ° raiment of them that ° slew him.' °

21 And He said ° unto me, ' Depart : for I will ° send thee far hence ° unto the ° Gentiles.' °

**S n** 22 And they ° gave him audience ° unto this ° word, and then ° lifted up their voices, and said, ° " Away with such a fellow ° from the ° earth : for it is ° not ° fit that he should live." °

23 And as they ° cried out, and ° cast off their ° clothes, and ° threw dust ° into the air,

**o** 24 The ° chief captain commanded him to be brought ° into the ° castle, and bade that he should be ° examined by ° scourging ; ° that he might ° know ° wherefore they ° cried so ° against him.

**P** 25 And as they ° bound him with ° thongs, Paul said ° unto the ° centurion that stood by, ° " Is it lawful for you to ° scourge a ° man that is a Roman, and ° uncondemned ?" °

26 When the ° centurion heard that, he ° went and ° told the ° chief captain, saying, ° " Take heed ° what thou doest : for this ° man is a Roman." °

**p** 27 Then the ° chief captain came, and said ° unto him, " Tell me, art thou a Roman ?" He said, " Yea." °

28 And the ° chief captain ° answered, " With a great ° sum ° obtained I this ° freedom." And Paul said, " But I was ° free ° born." °

**o** 29 Then ° straightway they ° departed ° from him which ° should have ° examined him : and the ° chief captain also was afraid, after he ° knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

**n** 30 ° On the morrow, ° because he would have ° known the ° certainty wherefore he was

17 was come again = returned. See 9. 26. Gal. 1. 18. Ap. 180.

prayed = was praying. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2.

temple. Gr. *hieron*. See Matt. 23. 16. A point to weigh with his hearers.

trance. Gr. *ekstasis*. See note on 10. 10.

18 saying. Before "saying" supply ellipsis, "and heard Him".

quickly = with (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) speed.

out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

receive. Gr. *paradechomai*. See note on 16. 21. Gr. *Tapeinosis*. Ap. 6.

testimony. Gr. *marturia*. See note on p. 1511 and cp. 1. 8.

concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

19 they = they themselves.

know. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v.

imprisoned = was imprisoning. Gr. *phulakizō*. Only here.

beat = was beating. Gr. *derō*. See note on 5. 40.

in every synagogue. Gr. *kata tas synagōgas*, synagogue by synagogue. Showing Paul's systematic action.

believed. Gr. *pisteuō*. Ap. 150. I. 1. v. (iii) 2.

on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

20 Thy martyr Stephen = Stephen Thy witness (Gr. *martur*. See 1. 8).

shed = being poured out. Gr. *ekcheō*, as in 2. 17, 18, 33.

consenting. Gr. *suneudokeō*. See note on 8. 1.

unto his death. The texts omit.

kept = was guarding.

raiment = garments. As in 14. 14.

slew. Gr. *anaireō*. See note on 2. 23.

21 send. Gr. *exapostellō*. Ap. 174. 2.

Gentiles = nations. Gr. *ethnos*.

## 22. 22-30 (S, p. 1639). EVENTS FOLLOWING. (Introversion.)

**S** | **n** | 22, 23. Paul before the people.

o | 24. Torture ordered.

p | 25, 26. Rights claimed.

p | 27, 28. Rights admitted.

o | 29. Torture abandoned.

| **n** | 30. Paul before the Council.

22 gave him audience = were listening to him. As in v. 7, the verb followed by the gen. case shows that they followed what he was saying.

word. Gr. *logos*. Ap. 121. 10. The thought of Gentiles on an equality with Jews was intolerable.

lifted up, &c. Cp. 2. 14; 14. 11.

Away. See note on John 19. 15.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

earth. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4.

fit. Gr. *kathēkō*. Only here and Rom. 1. 28. To teach the Gentiles that the Messiah of the Jews was a crucified malefactor was an outrageous offence to the orthodox Jew (1 Cor. 1. 23).

23 cried out = were crying out. Gr. *kraugazō*. See John 18. 40. cast off. Gr. *ripiō*. clothes = outer garments. Gr. *himation*. Holding them in their hands and tossing them upward.

threw = were throwing. Gr. *ballō*. Ap. 174. 9. 24 chief captain. See note on 21. 31. castle. See note on 21. 34. examined. Gr. *anetazō*. Only here and v. 29. scourging. Gr. *mastix*. Here and Heb. 11. 36 transl. "scourging"; in the Gospels (Mark 8. 10; 5. 23, 34. Luke 7. 21) transl. "plague". Cp. John 19. 1. that = in order that.

Gr. *hina*. know. Gr. *epiginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. iii. wherefore = on account of (Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2) what cause. cried = were shouting. Gr. *epiphōneō*. See note on 12. 22. against. Lit. "at". No preposition.

25 bound. Gr. *proteínō*, to stretch out or tie up. Only here. thongs. Gr. *himas*. Here, Mark 1. 7. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 27. centurion. See note on 21. 32. Is it = If (Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a) it is. scourge. Gr. *mastigō*. Only here. The usual word is *mastigoō*. uncondemned. Gr. *akatakritos*. See note on 16. 37.

26 went. The chiliarch having given his orders, had gone to his quarters. told. Gr. *apangellō*. See note on 16. 36. Take heed. The texts omit. what thou doest = what art thou about to do?

28 sum. Gr. *kephalaion*. Only here and Heb. 8. 1. In Sept. Lev. 6. 4. Num. 4. 2; 5. 7 (principal), &c. obtained. Gr. *ktaomai*. See note on 1. 18. freedom. Gr. *politeia* = citizenship. Here and Eph. 2. 12. born = "even born so."

29 straightway. Gr. *eutheōs*, as in 21. 30 (forthwith). departed. See note on 19. 9. should have, &c. = were about to examine. 30 On the morrow = But on the morrow. because, &c. = wishing (Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3.) to know. certainty. See note on 21. 34.

°accused °of the Jews, he loosed him °from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their °council to °appear, and °brought Paul down, and set him °before them.

R q **23** And Paul, °earnestly beholding the °council, said, °“Men and brethren, I have °lived in all good °conscience °before °God until this day.”

2 And the high priest °Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite °him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul °unto him, 1 “God °shall smite thee, thou °whited °wall: for sittest thou °to judge me °after the law, and commandest me to be smitten °contrary to the law?”

4 And they that stood by said, °“Revilest thou 1 God’s high priest?”

r 5 Then said Paul, “I °wist °not, brethren, that he was °the high priest: for it °is written, ‘Thou shalt °not speak °evil of the ruler of thy °people.’”

q 6 °But when Paul °perceived that the one part were °Sadducees, and the °other °Pharisees, he cried out °in the 1 council, 1 “Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the °son of a Pharisee: °of °the °hope and °resurrection °of the dead I am °called in question.”

r 7 And when he had °so said, there arose a °dissension °between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the °multitude was °divided.

8 For °the Sadducees say that there is °no °resurrection, °neither angel, °nor °spirit: but °the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great °cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees’ part °arose, and °strove, saying, “We find °no °evil °in this °man: but °if a °spirit or an angel °hath spoken to him, °let us not fight against God.”

10 And when there arose a great °dissension, the °chief captain, °fearing °lest Paul should have been °pulled in pieces °of them, commanded the °soldiers to go down, and to °take him by force °from among them, and to bring him °into the °castle.

S s 11 And the night °following °the Lord stood

Sadducees . . . Pharisees. Ap. 120. II. other. son. Gr. *huios*. Ap. 108. iii. of=concerning. resurrection=resurrection-hope. Fig. *Hendiadys*. II. 1. of the dead. Gr. *nekrōn*. No art. Ap. 139. 2. in v. 8. 7 so said=spoken (Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7) this. between=of. multitude. Gr. *plēthos*. See 2. 6. 8 the. Omit. no. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II. neither . . . nor. Gr. *mēte . . . mēte*. spirit. Ap. 101. II. 11. 9 cry. Gr. *kraugē*. Here; Matt. 25. 6. Eph. 4. 31. Heb. 5. 7. Rev. 14. 18; 21. 4. arose. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1. strove=were earnestly contending. Gr. *diamachomai*. Only here. no=nothing. Gr. *oudeis*. evil. Gr. *kakos*. Ap. 128. III. 2. man. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1. if. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a. hath spoken=spoke. Gr. *laleō*, as in v. 7. let us not, &c. All the texts omit. They suddenly broke off. Perhaps the Pharisees were afraid to express their thoughts. It is the Fig. *Aposiopesis*. Ap. 6. The words in the A.V. were probably added by some copyist from 5. 39, adapting Gamaliel’s language. 10 chief captain. See note on 21. 31. fearing. Gr. *eulabeomai*. Only here and Heb. 11. 7. The texts read *phobeomai* (as 22. 29), a much more common word. lest. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II. pulled in pieces=torn asunder. Gr. *diaspaō*. Only here and Mark 5. 4. of=by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1. soldiers. Lit. an army or detachment. Gr. *strateuma*. Here, v. 27. Matt. 22. 7. Luke 23. 11. Rev. 9. 16; 19. 14, 19. take . . . by force. Gr. *harpazō*. Cp. 8. 39 (caught away). from among=out of (Gr. *ek*) the midst of. into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. castle. See note on 21. 34.

**23. 11-22** (S, p. 1639). EVENTS FOLLOWING. (Alternation.)

S | s | 11. Comfort from the Lord.  
t | 12-15. Conspiracy formed.  
s | 16-19. Consideration from the chief captain.  
t | 20-22. Conspiracy revealed.

11 following. Gr. *epeimi*. See note on 7. 26. the Lord. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. A.

accused. Gr. *katēgoreō*. Occ. nine times in Acts. of. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1, but the texts read *hupo*, xviii. 1.

from his bands. The texts omit.

council=the Sanhedrin. See John 11. 47.

appear. The texts read “come together”.

brought . . . down. Gr. *katagō*. See note on 21. 3.

before. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

**23. 1-10** (R, p. 1639). PAUL’S DEFENCE.

(Alternation.)

R | q | 1. Paul’s life.

r | 5. Dispute with High Priest.

q | 6. Paul’s faith.

r | 7-10. Dispute between the sects.

**23. 1** earnestly beholding. Gr. *atenizō*. Ap. 133. III. 6.

council. See note on 22. 30.

Men and brethren. See note on 1. 11.

lived. Gr. *politeuomai*, to live as a citizen. Only here and Phil. 1. 27.

conscience. Gr. *suneidēsis*. Cp. 24. 16.

before=to.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

2 Ananias. Son of Nedebsus. He was murdered by a band of the Sicarii some years after, being caught in an aqueduct where he had concealed himself (Josephus, *Ant.* XX. v. 2; vi. 2; ix. 2; *Wars*, II. xvii. 9). him on the = his.

3 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

shall=is about to.

whited=whitewashed. Gr. *koniaō*. Only here and Matt. 23. 27. See note there.

wall. Gr. *toichos*. The wall of a building, not the wall of a city (*teichos*). Only here.

to judge=judging. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1.

after=according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

contrary to the law=acting against law. Gr. *paranomeō*. Only here.

4 Revilest. Gr. *loidoreō*. See note on John 9. 28.

5 wist=knew. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. i.

not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

the. Omit.

is written=has been written, or standeth written. See Ex. 22. 28.

evil. Gr. *kakōs*. Cp. Ap. 128. III. 2. Cp. John 18. 23. Jas. 4. 3 (amiss).

people. Gr. *laos*. See note on 2. 47.

6 But=Now.

perceived=got to know. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii. Some may have heard Paul’s address on the stairs (22. 1-21), and were discussing his statement about the risen Lord, and might have put a question to him.

Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2. in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. the=a. hope and

resurrection. Gr. *anastasis*. Ap. 178.

called in question=judged. Gr. *krinō*, as

dissension. Gr. *stasis*. See note on 15. 2.

divided. Gr. *schizō*. See note on 14. 4.

arose. Gr. *anistēmi*. Ap. 178. I. 1.

strove=were earnestly contending. Gr. *diamachomai*. Only here.

no=nothing. Gr. *oudeis*. evil. Gr. *kakos*. Ap. 128. III. 2. man. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1.

if. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a. hath spoken=spoke. Gr. *laleō*, as in v. 7. let us not, &c. All the texts omit. They suddenly broke off. Perhaps the Pharisees were afraid to express their thoughts. It is the Fig. *Aposiopesis*. Ap. 6. The words in the A.V. were probably added by some copyist from 5. 39, adapting Gamaliel’s language. 10 chief captain. See note on 21. 31. fearing. Gr. *eulabeomai*. Only here and Heb. 11. 7. The texts read *phobeomai* (as 22. 29), a much more common word. lest. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II. pulled in pieces=torn asunder. Gr. *diaspaō*. Only here and Mark 5. 4. of=by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1. soldiers. Lit. an army or detachment. Gr. *strateuma*. Here, v. 27. Matt. 22. 7. Luke 23. 11. Rev. 9. 16; 19. 14, 19. take . . . by force. Gr. *harpazō*. Cp. 8. 39 (caught away). from among=out of (Gr. *ek*) the midst of. into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. castle. See note on 21. 34.



by him, and said, "Be of good cheer, ° Paul : for as thou hast ° testified ° of Me ° in Jerusalem, so must thou ° bear witness ° also ° at Rome."

t 12 And when it was day, ° certain of the Jews ° banded together, and ° bound themselves under a curse, ° saying that they would ° neither eat ° nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this ° conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and ° elders, and said, ° "We have 12 bound ourselves under a great ° curse, ° that we will ° eat ° nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye ° with the 1 council ° signify to the 10 chief captain that he ° bring him down ° unto you to morrow, as ° though ye would ° enquire ° something ° more perfectly ° concerning him: and we, ° or ever he come near, are ready to ° kill him."

s 16 And when Paul's sister's ° son heard of their ° lying in wait, he ° went and entered 10 into the 10 castle, and ° told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the ° centurions unto him, and said, "Bring this ° young man 3 unto the 10 chief captain: for he hath ° a certain thing to 16 tell him."

18 So he took him, and brought him ° to the 10 chief captain, and said, ° "Paul the ° prisoner called me unto him, and ° prayed me to bring this 17 young man 3 unto thee, who hath ° something to ° say ° unto thee."

19 Then the 10 chief captain ° took him by the hand, and ° went with him aside ° privately, and ° asked him, "What is that thou hast to 16 tell me?"

t 20 And he said, "The Jews ° have agreed to ° desire thee that thou wouldest 15 bring down Paul tomorrow 10 into the 1 council, as 15 though they would ° enquire ° somewhat ° of him 16 more perfectly.

21 But do ° not thou ° yield unto them: for there ° lie in wait for him ° of them more than forty ° men, which have 12 bound themselves with an oath, that they will ° neither eat ° nor drink till they have 16 killed him: and now are they ready, ° looking for ° a promise ° from thee."

22 So the 10 chief captain then ° let the 17 young man depart, and ° charged him, ° "See thou tell ° no man that thou hast ° shewed these things 18 to me."

P u 23 And ° he called unto him ° two 17 centurions,

Be of good cheer = Take courage. Gr. *tharseō*. Here; Matt. 9. 2, 22; 14. 27. Mark 6. 50; 10. 49. Luke 8. 48. John 16. 33.

Paul. The texts omit.

testified. Gr. *diamarturomai*. See note on 2. 40.

in. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

bear witness. Gr. *martureō*. See p. 1511 and note on John 1. 7.

also at Rome = at Rome also.

at. Gr. *eis*, as above.

12 certain of. The texts omit.

banded together = having made a coalition, i. e. of the two sects. Gr. *sustrophē*. See note on 19. 40.

bound . . . curse. Gr. *anathematizō*. Only here, vv. 14, 21, and Mark 14. 71, where see note.

saying, &c. Josephus records a vow taken by ten men to kill Herod the Great. In a papyrus from Oxyrhynchus, in the Bodleian Library, there is a letter from an Egyptian boy, threatening that, if his father will not take him to Alexandria, he would neither eat nor drink.

13 conspiracy. Gr. *sunōmosia*. Only here.

14 elders. Ap. 189.

We have bound . . . curse. Lit. we have anathematized ourselves (see Mark 14. 71) with an anathema. A Hebraism. Fig. *Polyptōton*. Ap. 6.

curse. Gr. *anathema*. Here; Rom. 9. 3. 1 Cor. 12. 3; 16. 22. Gal. 1. 8, 9.

that we will = to.

eat = taste. See note on 10. 10.

nothing. Gr. *mēdeis*.

15 with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

signify. Gr. *emphanizō*. Ap. 106. I. iv.

bring . . . down. Gr. *katagō*. See note on 21. 3.

unto. The texts read *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

though ye would = being about to.

enquire. Gr. *diaginōskō*. This is the medical word for making a careful examination. Only here and 24. 22. The noun *diagnōsis* only in 25. 21.

something . . . him = the things concerning him more accurately (Gr. *akribesteron*, comparative of *akribōs*, 18. 25, 26). Occ. 18. 26; 24. 22.

concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

or ever = before. Gr. *pro*. Ap. 104. xiv.

kill. Gr. *anaireō*. See note on 2. 23. Not the same word as in vv. 12, 14.

16 lying in wait. Gr. *enedra*. Only here and 25. 8. went, &c. This may be rendered "having come in upon (them) and entered", suggesting that he made the discovery accidentally. See R.V. marg. But it was of God. Paul was not to be "cut off" at the will of the enemy, any more than the "seed". See Ex. 2. 6, and Ap. 23.

told = reported (it to). Gr. *apangellō*. See note on 4. 23. 17 centurions. See note on 21. 32.

young man. Gr. *neanias*, but the texts read *neaniskos*. Ap. 108. x.

a certain thing. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

18 So, &c. = He therefore indeed having taken him, brought him.

to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

Paul the prisoner. This was a title the apostle cherished as one of honour. See Eph. 3. 1; 4. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 8. Philem. 1, 9. prisoner. Gr. *desmios*. prayed = asked. Gr. *erōtaō*. Ap. 134. I. 3. something. Gr. *tis*. Same as "a certain thing", v. 17. say = speak. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7. unto = to. 19 took. Gr. *epilambanomai*. See note on 9. 27. went . . . aside

= having withdrawn. Gr. *anachōreō*. Cp. Matt. 12. 15. privately. Gr. *kat'* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *idian*. This expression occ. many times in the first three Gospels, transl. apart, aside, &c. asked = enquired of. Gr. *punthanomai*. See note on 21. 33. 20 have agreed = agreed. Gr. *suntithēmi*. Here, 24. 9. Luke

22. 5. John 9. 22. desire. Same as "prayed", v. 18. enquire. Same as "asked", v. 19. somewhat = something, as in v. 18. 21 not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II. yield unto = be persuaded by. Gr. *peithō*. Ap. 150. I. 2. lie in wait. Gr. *enedreō*. Only here and Luke 11. 64. Cp. v. 16. of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. men. Ap. 123. 2. looking for. Gr. *prosdechomai*. Cp. 24. 16. Mark 15. 43 (waited for). a = the. This shows that some promise of a further trial of Paul had been given. from.

Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. 22 So, &c. The chief captain indeed then. let . . . depart = sent away. Gr. *apoluō*. Ap. 174. 11. charged = commanded. Gr. *parangellō*. See note on 1. 4. See thou tell = to tell. Gr. *eklaleō*. Only here. no man = no one. Gr. *mēdeis*. shewed. Same as "signify", v. 15.

23. 23-35 [For Structure see next page].

23 he called = having called. two = certain (Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3) two.

° saying, "Make ready two hundred soldiers to go ° to ° Caesarea, and ° horsemen threescore and ten, and ° spearmen two hundred, ° at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* ° beasts, ° that they may ° set Paul on, and ° bring *him* safe<sup>3</sup> unto ° Felix the ° governor."

v 25 ° And he wrote a letter ° after this manner:

26 ° "Claudius Lysias<sup>18</sup> unto the ° most excellent<sup>24</sup> governor Felix *sendeth* ° greeting.

27 This<sup>21</sup> man ° was taken<sup>10</sup> of the Jews, and ° should have been<sup>15</sup> killed<sup>10</sup> of them: ° then came I<sup>15</sup> with ° an army, ° and rescued him, having ° understood that he was a Roman.

28 And ° when I would have ° known the cause ° wherefore they ° accused him, ° I<sup>15</sup> brought him forth<sup>10</sup> into their council:

29 Whom I ° perceived to be<sup>28</sup> accused ° of ° questions of their law, but ° to have<sup>14</sup> nothing ° laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when ° it was ° told me how that ° the Jews laid wait ° for the<sup>21</sup> man, I ° sent ° straightway<sup>18</sup> to thee, ° and gave commandment to his ° accusers also to say ° before thee ° what *they had* against him. "Farewell."

w 31 ° Then the soldiers, ° as it was ° commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* ° by night ° to ° Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they ° left the<sup>23</sup> horsemen to go<sup>15</sup> with him, and returned<sup>31</sup> to the<sup>10</sup> castle:

v 33 Who, ° when they came<sup>31</sup> to<sup>23</sup> Caesarea, and ° delivered the ° epistle to the<sup>24</sup> governor, presented Paul also ° before him.

34 And ° when the<sup>24</sup> governor had read *the letter*, he ° asked<sup>21</sup> of what ° province he was. And when he ° understood that *he was* ° of ° Cilicia;

u 35 "I will ° hear thee," said he, "when thine<sup>30</sup> accusers ° are also come." And he commanded him to be ° kept ° in Herod's ° judgment hall.

## 23. 23-35 (P, p. 1639). JOURNEY TO CAESAREA. (Introversion.)

P | u | 23, 24. Chief captain. Orders.

v | 25-30. Letter written.

w | 31, 32. Journey.

v | 33, 34. Letter received.

u | 35. Felix. Orders.

saying = he said.

to = as far as. Gr. *hēs*. About seventy miles.

Caesarea. See note on 8. 40.

horsemen. Gr. *hippeus*. Only here and v. 32.

spearmen. Gr. *dexiōlabos*. Only here. Some light-armed troops are meant.

at = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. The third hour of the night was 9 p.m., and no one could pursue till the gates were open at 6 a.m.

24 beasts. Gr. *ktēnos*. Here; Luke 10. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 39. Rev. 18. 13.

that = in order that. Gr. *hina*.

set . . . on. Gr. *epibibazō*. Here, and Luke 10. 34; 19. 35.

bring . . . safe = keep him safe and bring him. Fig. *Ellipsis*. Ap. 6. Gr. *diasōzō*. See Matt. 14. 36.

Felix. Claudius made him Procurator of Judaea in A. D. 52. Josephus gives many details of the stirring times of his rule, and of his cruelty and treachery (*Ant.* XX. vii. 1; viii. 5, 6, 7, &c.).

governor. Gr. *hēgemōn*. The general term for a subordinate ruler, Felix being a lieutenant of the Procurator of Syria.

25 And he wrote = Having written.

after this manner = having (Gr. *periechō*, but texts read *echō*) this form (Gr. *tupos*, 7. 43).

26 Claudius Lysias. As the Procurator's legate, he was responsible for order in Jerusalem. He had shown promptness and vigour, and, moreover, kindly consideration for his prisoner (v. 19), and in his letter puts Paul's case in a favourable light. He certainly claims some credit for himself to which he was not entitled (v. 27), and says nothing about his proposing to scourge a Roman citizen. But he stands far above Felix, or even Festus, and is entitled to rank with Julius (27. 3, 43).

most excellent. Gr. *kratistos*. Only occ. here; 24. 3; 26. 25, and Luke 1. 3. It was an official title. Cp.

27 was taken = having been seized. See note on

"Excellency". greeting. See note on 15. 23.

1. 16, and cp. John 18. 12. should have been = being about to be, or on the point of being. then came I = having come. an army = the detachment, as in v. 10. and rescued him = I delivered. Gr. *exaireō*. See note on 7. 10. understood = learnt. He did not learn it till he was about to have him

scourged. It has been called "a dexterous falsehood". 28 when I would have known = wishing (Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3) to know. known. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii, but the texts read *epiginōskō*.

Ap. 132. I. iii. wherefore = on account of (Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2) which. accused = were accusing. Gr. *enkaleō*. See note on 19. 38. 29 perceived = found. questions. Gr. *zētēma*. See note on 15. 2.

to have nothing, &c. = as having no accusation. laid to his charge. Gr. *enklēma*. Only here and 25. 15. 30 it was told me, &c. Lit. a plot was revealed to me as about to be laid against the man.

told = revealed. Gr. *mēnuō*. See Luke 20. 37 (shewed). the Jews. The texts omit. for = against. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. sent. Gr. *pempō*. Ap. 174. 4. straightway. Gr. *exautēs*. See note on 10. 33.

and gave commandment = having commanded, or charged. Gr. *parangellō*. See v. 22. accusers. Gr. *katēgoros*. Here; v. 35; 24. 8; 25. 16, 18. John 8. 10. Rev. 12. 10. before. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

what they had. Omit. Farewell. Omit. 31 Then = So then. as it was = according to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) that which was. commanded. Gr. *diatassō*. See note on 7. 44. by =

through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. Antipatris. A small town in the plain of Sharon, about forty miles from Jerusalem. Built by Herod the Great, and called after his father, Antipater. 32 left. Gr. *eaō*. Generally transl. "suffer" in the sense of "permit". 33 when they came = having entered. delivered = having delivered. Gr. *anadidōmi*. Only here. epistle.

Same as letter, v. 25. before = to. 34 when, &c. The texts read "when he had read it". asked = questioned. Gr. *eperōtaō*. See note on 1. 6. province. Gr. *eparchia*. Only here and 25. 1.

understood = learnt by enquiry. Gr. *punthanomai*. See vv. 19, 20. of = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. Cilicia. Cilicia was included in the province of Syria, and therefore in the jurisdiction of Felix.

35 hear = hear fully. Gr. *diakouō*. Only here. are also come = also shall have come. kept = guarded. judgment hall. Gr. *praitōrion*. See note on Matt. 27. 27. John 18. 28. It here means the guard-room attached to Herod's palace.



Q<sup>1</sup> T

**24** And °after five days °Ananias the high priest °descended °with °the °elders, and with °a certain °orator named Tertullus, °who °informed the °governor °against Paul.

U V

**2** And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to °accuse him, saying, °“Seeing that °by thee we enjoy °great quietness, and that °very worthy deeds are done °unto this °nation °by thy °providence:

**3** We °accept it °always, and °in all places, °most noble Felix, °with all °thankfulness.

**4** °Notwithstanding, °that I °be °not °further tedious unto thee, I °pray thee °that thou wouldst hear us °of thy °clemency °a few words.

W

**5** For we have found this °man a °pestilent fellow, and °a mover of °sedition °among all the Jews °throughout the °world, and a °ringleader of the °sect of the °Nazarenes:

**6** Who °also °hath gone about to °profane the °temple: whom we °took, °and °would have °judged °according to our law.

**7** But the °chief captain Lysias came upon us, and °with great °violence took him away °out of our hands,

**8** °Commanding his °accusers to come °unto thee: by °examining °of whom thyself °mayest °take knowledge °of all these things, whereof we accuse him.”

**9** And the Jews also °assented, °saying that these things were so.

V

**10** °Then Paul, °after that the °governor had beckoned °unto him to speak, °answered, °“Forasmuch as I °know that thou hast been °of °many years a °judge °unto this °nation, I do °the more cheerfully °answer °for myself:

W x

**11** Because that thou °mayest °understand,

**24. 1-27** (Q<sup>1</sup>, p. 1639). PAUL AND FELIX.  
(Introversion and Alternation.)

Q<sup>1</sup> T | 1. Felix. On the judgment seat.  
U | V | 2-4. Tertullus. Introduction.  
W | 6-9. His charges.  
V | 10. Paul. Introduction.  
W | 11-21. His defence.  
T | 22-27. Felix. Decision.

**24. 1** after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2.

Ananias. See note on 23. 2.

descended = came down.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

the = certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

elders. See Ap. 189.

certain. Gr. *tis*, as above.

orator = advocate. Gr. *rhētōr*. Only here. The adv. in 1 Tim. 4. 1 (expressly).

who. Pl., referring to the Jews (v. 9) as well as their spokesman.

informed. Gr. *emphanizō*. Ap. 106. I. iv.

governor. See note on 23. 24.

against. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1.

**2** accuse. Gr. *katēgoreō*. See note on 22. 30.

Seeing . . . enjoy = Obtaining (as we do). Gr. *tunchanō*, to obtain, (intr.) to happen. See note on 19. 11.

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

great quietness. Lit. much peace (Gr. *eirēnē*).

very worthy deeds. Gr. *katorthōma*, but the texts read *diorthōma*. Only here. The words are from *orthos* (see 14. 10), and the former means “a right action”, the latter, “an amelioration” or “reform”.

unto = to. nation. Gr. *ethnos*.

providence = provident care, or foresight. Gr. *pro-noia*. Only here and Rom. 13. 14.

**3** accept = receive. Gr. *apodechomai*. See note on 2. 41.

always = in every case. Gr. *pantē*. Only here.

in all places = everywhere. Gr. *pantachou*.

most noble. Same as “most excellent”, in 23. 26.

thankfulness. Gr. *eucharistia*. In the other fourteen occ. rendered “thanksgiving”, “thanks”, or “giving of thanks”.

**4** Notwithstanding = But.

be . . . tedious unto = hinder. Gr. *enokptō*. Occ. here, Rom. 15. 22.

Gal. 5. 7. 1 Thess. 2. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 7. not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II. further. Lit. for (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) more (time).

pray. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6. that thou wouldst = to. of = in.

Dat. case. clemency. Gr. *epieikia*. Only here and 2 Cor. 10. 1. a few words = concisely. Gr. *suntomōs*. Only here. A medical word.

**5** man. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2. pestilent. Gr. *loimos*, a plague. Occ. elsewhere. Matt. 24. 7. Luke 21. 11.

a mover of = stirring up. sedition. Gr. *stasis*. See note on 15. 2. The texts read “seditions”.

among. Dat. case. throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. world. Gr. *oikoumenē*. Ap. 129. 3.

ringleader. Gr. *prōtostatēs*. Only here. sect. Gr. *hairesis*. See note on 5. 17. Nazarenes. Cp. 6. 14. Only here is the term applied to believers. The Jews would not call them Christians (11. 26), as that was derived from the word for Messiah; so Tertullus was instructed to call them Nazarenes. Cp. 22. 8.

**6** also. This should follow “temple”.

hath gone about = attempted. Same as “assayed” (16. 7).

profane = pollute. Gr. *bebēloō*. See note on Matt. 12. 5, the only other occ.

temple. Gr. *hieron*. See note on Matt. 23. 16. took = seized also.

and would have, &c. These words and vv. 7 and 8, as far as “unto thee”, are omitted by the texts, but not by the Syriac. Dean Alford puts the words in brackets and declares himself at a loss to decide respecting them, it being inexplicable that Tertullus should have ended so abruptly.

would have judged = purposed (Gr. *ethelō*. Ap. 102. 1) to judge. judged. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1.

according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. **7** chief captain. See note on 21. 31. violence. Gr. *bia*. See note on 5. 26.

out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. **8** Commanding = Having commanded. Lysias had done this after he had sent Paul to Caesarea to escape the plot. Hence the bitterness of the Jews against him. It is one of the strongest grounds for the retention of these verses.

accusers. Gr. *katēgoros*. See note on 23. 30. unto. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. examining = having examined. Gr. *anakrinō*. Ap. 122. 2.

of. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1. mayest = wilt be able to. take knowledge = know fully. Gr. *epiginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. **9** assented = agreed. Gr. *suntithēmi*. See note on 23. 20.

saying = affirming. Gr. *phaskō*. Only here; 25. 19. Rom. 1. 22. Rev. 2. 2. **10** Then = And. after that, &c. Lit. the governor having nodded. See note on John 13. 24.

answered. Gr. *apokrinomai*. Ap. 122. 3. Forasmuch as, &c. = Knowing (as I do).

know. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v. of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. many years. About seven; i. e. since A.D. 52.

judge. See note on 18. 15. the more cheerfully. Gr. *euthumōteron*. Only here. The texts read the adverb *euthumōs*. Cp. 27. 22, 36.

answer. Gr. *apologeomai*. See note on 19. 33. for, &c. = in regard to the things concerning (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1) myself.

**24. 11-21** [For Structure see next page].

**11** mayest = canst. understand. Gr. *ginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. ii, but the texts read *epiginōskō* (iii).

that there are °yet but °twelve days °since I went up °to Jerusalem °for to °worship.

y 12 And they °neither found me °in the °temple °disputing °with °any man, °neither °raising up the people, °neither °in the °synagogues, nor °in the city:

13 12 Neither can they °prove the things °whereof they now 2accuse me.

z 14 But this I confess 2unto thee, that °after °the way which they call °heresy, so °worship I the °God °of my fathers, °believing all things which °are written °in the law and 12- in the °prophets:

15 °And have hope °toward 14God, which they themselves also °allow, that there shall be a °resurrection °of the dead, both of °the just and °unjust.

16 And °herein do I °exercise myself, to have always a °conscience °void of offence °toward 14God, and toward °men.

x 17 Now °after °many years I came to bring °alms °to my 2nation, and °offerings.

18 °Whereupon certain Jews °from Asia found me °purified 12in the °temple,

y °neither 1with °multitude, °nor 1with °tumult. 19 Who ought to have been here °before thee, and °object, °if they had ought °against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, °if they have found °any °evil doing 12in me, while I stood 19before the °council,

z 21 Except it be 10for this one °voice, that I cried standing °among them, °Touching the 15resurrection 15of the dead 3am °called in question °by you this day."

Ta 22 °And °when Felix heard these things, °having more perfect knowledge 8of that 14way, he °deferred them, and said, "When Lysias the 7chief captain shall °come down, I will °know the uttermost of your matter."

## 24. 11-21 (W, p. 1645). DEFENCE. (Extended Alternation.)

W | x | 11. Admission.  
y | 12, 13. Repudiation.  
z | 14-16. Confession. Resurrection.  
x | 17, 18-. Admission.  
y | -18-20. Repudiation.  
z | 21. Confession. Resurrection.

yet but = not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) more than.

twelve days: i. e. since 21. 17.

since = from (Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv) which.

to. Gr. *en*, but the texts read *eis*, unto.

for. Omit.

worship. Gr. *proskuneō*. Ap. 137. 1.

12 neither. Gr. *oute*.

in, in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

disputing. Gr. *dialegomai*. See note on 17. 2.

with. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

any man = any one. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

neither = or.

raising up the people = making up a seditious gathering (Gr. *episustasis*. Only here and 2 Cor. 11. 28) of the multitude (Gr. *ochlos*).

neither . . . nor. Gr. *oute . . . oute*.

synagogues Ap. 120. I.

in = throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

13 prove. Same as "shew" (1. 3). Here = demonstrate.

whereof = concerning (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1) which.

14 after = according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

the way. See note on 9. 2.

heresy. Same word as "sect", v. 5.

worship. Gr. *latreuō*. Ap. 137. 4.

God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1.

of my fathers. Gr. *patrōs*. See note on 22. 8.

believing. Gr. *pisteuō*. Ap. 150. I. i. ii.

are = have been.

in = according to. Gr. *kata*, as above.

prophets. Ap. 189.

15 And have = Having.

toward. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

allow = look for. Gr. *prosdexomai*. See note on 23. 21.

resurrection. Gr. *anastasis*. Ap. 178. II. 1.

of the dead. Ap. 139. 2, but the texts omit, not the Syriac.

the just = righteous. Gr. *dikaïos*. Ap. 191. 1.

unjust = unrighteous. Gr. *adikos*. Four times transl. "unrighteous"; eight times "unjust". Cp. Ap. 128. VII. 1. 16 herein = in (Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii) this.

exercise. Gr. *askeō*, to practise as an art, used of the healing art in medical writings. Only here. conscience. Cp. 23. 1. void of offence. Gr. *aproskopos*. The verb *proskoptō* means to stumble, and this adj. here means "without stumbling", while in the other two occ., 1 Cor. 10. 32. Phil. 1. 10, it means "not causing to stumble".

toward. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. men. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1. 17 after. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1. many. Lit. more. It was about five years since his previous visit. See Ap. 180. alms. See note on 3. 2. to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. offerings. Gr. *prosphora*. See note on 21. 26.

18 Whereupon = In (Gr. *en*) which, i. e. while engaged in the offerings. from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. purified. Gr. *hagnizō*. See note on 21. 24, 26. neither = not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. multitude = crowd. Gr. *ochlos*, as in v. 12. nor. Gr. *ouda*. tumult. Same as "uproar", 20. 1. A Latin MS. of the thirteenth century adds "And they laid hands on me, crying, Away with our enemy".

19 before. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1. object = accuse, as in v. 2. if. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. b. against. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. 20 if. The texts omit. any = what. evil doing. Gr. *adikēma*. Ap. 128. VII. 2.

council. Gr. *sunedrion*. See note on Matt. 5. 22. John 11. 47. 21 voice = utterance. Gr. *phōnē*. among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2. Touching = Concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. called in question = judged. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1. by. Gr. *hupo*, but the texts read *epi*, before, as in vv. 19, 20.

## 24. 22-27 (T, p. 1645). FELIX. DECISION. (Alternation.)

T | a | 22. Adjournment.  
b | 23. Paul in custody.  
a | 24-26. Conferences.  
b | 27. Paul in bonds.

22 And = Now. when, &c. = Felix, having heard. having, &c. = knowing (Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. i) more perfectly, or accurately. Gr. *akribesteron*. See note on 18. 26; 23. 15. deferred. Gr. *anaballō*. Only here. Cp. 25. 17. Much used in medical works. come down. Same as "descended", v. 1. know the uttermost, &c. Lit. investigate thoroughly (Gr. *diaginōskō*, as in 23. 15) the things referring to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) you.



23 And he °commanded °a °centurion to °keep °Paul, and to let him have °liberty, and that he should forbid °none of °his acquaintance to °minister or come ²unto him.

a 24 And ¹after ¹certain days, when Felix came °with his wife °Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he °sent for Paul, and heard him °concerning the °faith °in °Christ.

25 And as he °reasoned °of °righteousness, °temperance, and °judgment to come, Felix °trembled, and ¹⁰answered, "Go thy way °for this time; when I °have a °convenient season, I will °call for thee."

26 He hoped also that money °should have been given °him °of Paul, °that he might loose him: °wherefore he ²⁴ sent for him °the oftener, and °communed with him.

b 27 But °after two years °Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, °willing to °shew the Jews a °pleasure, left Paul bound.

Q² c¹ 25 Now when °Festus °was come °into the °province, °after three days he ascended °from °Cæsarea °to Jerusalem.

d¹ 2 Then the °high priest and the °chief of the Jews °informed him °against Paul, and °besought him,

3 °And desired °favour ²against him, that he would °send for him ¹to Jeru lem, °laying wait °in the way to °kill him.

c² 4 But Festus °answered, that Paul should be °kept °at ¹Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart °shortly thither.

d² 5 "Let them therefore," said he, "which °among you are able, °go down with me, and °accuse this °man, °if there be °any wickedness °in him."

the oftener. Gr. *puknoteron*. Comp. of *puknos*, the neut. being used adverbially. See Luke 5. 33. Add "also".  
communed = was communing, or used to talk. Gr. *homileō*. See 20. 11. 27 after two years. Lit. a space of two years (Gr. *diētia*, only here and 28. 30) having been fulfilled (Gr. *plēroō*. Ap. 125. 7). Porcius, &c. Lit. Felix received Porcius Festus as successor (Gr. *diadochos*. Only here. Cp. the verb in 7. 45). willing = wishing. Gr. *thelō*. Ap. 102. 1. shew = lay up with the Jews. Gr. *katatithēmi*, to deposit. Here; 25. 9. Mark 15. 46. pleasure. Gr. *charis*. Ap. 184. I. 1.

### 25. 1-12 (Q², p. 1639). PAUL AND FESTUS. (Repeated Alternation.)

- Q² c¹ | 1. Festus. At Jerusalem.  
d¹ | 2, 3. Paul. Plot against, by Jews.  
c² | 4. Festus. Offer to judge.  
d² | 5. Paul. His accusers.  
c³ | 6. Festus. On the judgment seat.  
d³ | 7, 8. Paul. Accusers refuted.  
c⁴ | 9. Festus. Offer to Paul.  
d⁴ | 10, 11. Paul. Appeal to Cæsar.  
c⁵ | 12. Festus. Decision.

25. 1 Festus. He was procurator only about two years (A. D. 60-62) when he died. Knowing the turbulence of the Jews, he wished to have the support of the priestly party. Hence his favour to them, in seeking to induce Paul to go to Jerusalem for trial, though Festus may not have known the reason of the request. Josephus commends him as a rooter-out of robbers and the Sicarii (21. 38). See *Wars*, II. xiv. 1. was come. Gr. *epibainō*. See 20. 18. into = to. province. See 23. 34. after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2. from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. Cæsarea. See 8. 40. to = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. 2 high priest. Gr. *archiereus*. The texts read "chief priests". chief = first. informed. Gr. *emphanizō*. See 23. 15 and Ap. 106. I. iv. against. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1. besought = were beseeching. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6. 3 And desired = Asking. Gr. *aiteō*. Ap. 134. I. 4. favour. Gr. *charis*. Ap. 184. I. 1. send for. Gr. *metapempō*. See 10. 5 and Ap. 174. 7. laying wait. Lit. making a plot (Gr. *enedra*, as in 23. 16). in = along. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. kill. Gr. *anaireō*. See 2. 23. 4 answered. Ap. 122. 3. kept. Gr. *tēreō*. at = in. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. shortly. Lit. in (Gr. *en*) speed. 5 among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2 go down with. Gr. *sunkatabainō*. Only here. accuse. Gr. *katēgoreō*. See note on 22. 30. man. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123. 2. The texts read, "if there be anything in the man amiss, accuse him." if. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a. any. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3. in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

23 commanded. Gr. *diatassō*. See 7. 44. a = the. Probably the one who had come with him. centurion. Gr. *hekatontarchēs*. See 10. 1. keep. Gr. *tēreō*. See 16. 23 and John 17. 6. Paul. The texts read "him".

liberty = relaxation. Gr. *anesis*. Occ. here; 2 Cor. 2. 13; 7. 5; 8. 13. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Cp. the verb *aniēmi*, 16. 26.

none = no one. Gr. *mēdeis*.

his acquaintance = his own (people).

minister. Ap. 190. III. 4. See 13. 36.

24 with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi.

Drusilla. Ap. 109. She was the daughter of Herod Agrippa I, and had left her first husband, Azizus, king of Emesa, and married Felix. It was no doubt through her that Felix had his knowledge of "the Way" (v. 22).

sent for. Gr. *metapempō*. Ap. 174. 7. See note on 10. 5.

concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1.

in = towards, or with regard to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

Christ. The texts add "Jesus". Ap. 98. XII.

25 reasoned. Gr. *dialegomai*. See 17. 2.

righteousness. Gr. *dikaioσunē*. See Ap. 191. 3.

temperance = self-control. Gr. *enkrateia*. Only here; Gal. 5. 23. 2 Pet. 1. 6. The adj. *enkratēs* only in Tit. 1. 8. and the kindred verb only in 1 Cor. 7. 9; 9. 25.

judgment. Gr. *krima*. Ap. 177. 6.

trembled and = having become terrified. Gr. *emphobos*. See 10. 4.

for this time = for the present.

have. Gr. *metalambanō*, to partake of, or obtain a share of. Occ. 2. 46 (eat); 27. 33. 2 Tim. 2. 6. Heb. 6. 7; 12. 10.

convenient season = season, or opportunity. Gr. *kairos*. Cp. Gal. 6. 10. Heb. 11. 15.

call for. Gr. *metakaleō*. See 7. 14. The season never came for hearing what Paul had to teach, though he found opportunity to see if he could get a bribe.

26 should = would.

him. Omit.

of = by. Gr. *hupo*, as in v. 21.

that . . . him. The texts omit.

wherefore. Add "also".

<sup>c3</sup> 6 And when he had <sup>o</sup>tarried <sup>o</sup>among them <sup>o</sup>more than ten days, he went down <sup>o</sup>unto <sup>1</sup>Cæsarea; and <sup>o</sup>the next day sitting <sup>o</sup>on the <sup>o</sup>judgment seat commanded Paul to be <sup>o</sup>brought.

<sup>d3</sup> 7 And when he was come, the Jews which <sup>o</sup>came down <sup>1</sup>from Jerusalem <sup>o</sup>stood round about, <sup>o</sup>and laid many and grievous <sup>o</sup>complaints <sup>2</sup>against Paul, which they <sup>o</sup>could <sup>o</sup>not <sup>o</sup>prove. <sup>8</sup> While <sup>o</sup>he answered for himself, <sup>o</sup>Neither <sup>o</sup>against the law of the Jews, <sup>o</sup>neither <sup>o</sup>against the <sup>o</sup>temple, <sup>o</sup>nor yet <sup>o</sup>against Cæsar, <sup>o</sup>have I offended <sup>o</sup>any thing at all."

<sup>c4</sup> 9 But Festus, <sup>o</sup>willing <sup>o</sup>to do the Jews a pleasure, <sup>1</sup>answered Paul, and said, <sup>o</sup>"Wilt thou go up <sup>1</sup>to Jerusalem, and there be <sup>o</sup>judged <sup>o</sup>of these things <sup>o</sup>before me?"

<sup>d4</sup> 10 Then said Paul, "I <sup>o</sup>stand <sup>o</sup>at Cæsar's <sup>o</sup>judgment seat, where I ought to be <sup>o</sup>judged: <sup>o</sup>to the Jews have I done no wrong, as <sup>o</sup>thou <sup>o</sup>very well <sup>o</sup>knowest.

11 For <sup>o</sup>if I <sup>o</sup>be an offender, or have committed <sup>o</sup>any thing worthy of death, I <sup>o</sup>refuse <sup>o</sup>not to die: but <sup>o</sup>if there be <sup>o</sup>none of these things whereof these <sup>o</sup>accuse me, <sup>o</sup>no man <sup>o</sup>may <sup>o</sup>deliver me <sup>o</sup>unto them. I <sup>o</sup>appeal unto <sup>o</sup>Cæsar."

<sup>c5</sup> 12 Then Festus, when he had <sup>o</sup>conferred <sup>o</sup>with the <sup>o</sup>council, <sup>1</sup>answered, "Hast thou <sup>11</sup>appealed unto <sup>11</sup>Cæsar? <sup>o</sup>unto <sup>11</sup>Cæsar shalt thou go."

<sup>Q3 X o</sup> 13 And <sup>o</sup>after <sup>o</sup>certain days <sup>o</sup>king Agrippa

6 tarried. Gr. *diatribō*. See 12. 19. more, &c. The texts read, "not (Gr. *ou*) more than eight or ten".

unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

the next day = on the morrow.

on = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

judgment seat. Gr. *bēma*. See John 19. 13.

brought = brought forth, as in vv. 17, 23.

7 came = had come.

stood round about. Gr. *peristēmi*. Only here; John 11. 42. 2 Tim. 2. 16. Tit. 3. 9.

and laid, &c. The texts read, "bringing against him".

complaints = charges. Gr. *aitiama*. Only here.

could = were . . . able to. See 15. 10.

not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

prove. Gr. *apodeiknumi*. See 2. 22.

8 While, &c. Lit. Paul making his defence. Gr. *apologeomai*. See 19. 33.

he. The texts read "Paul".

Neither. Gr. *oute*.

against. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

temple. Gr. *hieron*. See Matt. 23. 16.

nor yet = neither. Gr. *oute*, as above.

have I offended = did I transgress. Gr. *hamartanō*. Ap. 128. I. i.

any thing at all = any thing. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

9 willing = purposing. Gr. *thelō*. Ap. 102. 1.

to do the Jews a pleasure = to gain favour with the Jews, as in 24. 27.

Wilt thou = Art thou willing to. Gr. *thelō*, as above.

judged. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1.

of = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

before. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

10 stand = am standing.

at = before. Gr. *epi*, as above.

to, &c. = the Jews I wronged (Gr. *adikeō*. See 7. 24) in nothing (Gr. *oudeis*).

thou = thou also. Festus admitted this in vv. 18, 19.

very well. Lit. better (i. e. than others).

I. iii. 11 For if = If then indeed.

knowest = knowest thoroughly. Gr. *epiginōskō*. Ap. 182.

*adikeō*, as in v. 10. refuse. Lit. beg off. Gr. *paraiteomai*. See Luke 14. 18.

if. Ap. 118. 2. a. be an offender = am doing wrong. Gr.

*oudeis*. no man = no one. Gr. *oudeis*. may = can. See v. 7.

none = nothing. Gr. *charizomai*.

Ap. 184. II. 1. See 3. 14. unto = to.

deliver. Lit. grant. Gr. *epikaleomai*. See

2. 21. Cæsar: i. e. the Emperor before whose tribunal every Roman citizen was entitled to

appeal unto = call upon, invoke. Gr. *epikaleomai*. See

appear. Paul, seeing the desire of Festus to hand him over to the Jews, was constrained to exercise this right. Cp. 16. 37; 22. 25. 12 conferred. Gr. *sullaleō*. Only here; Matt. 17. 3. Mark 9. 4. Luke 4. 36;

9. 30; 22. 4. with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1. council. See Matt. 12. 14. Gr. *sumboulion*. Not the same word used for "council" elsewhere in Acts, which is *sunedrion*. See 4. 15, &c. It means the

assessors of the court, or chief officers of the government. unto = before. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. One can detect a tone of resentment, since Paul's appeal had baffled the desire of Festus to gain favour with the Jews.

### 25. 13—26. 32 (Q<sup>3</sup>, p. 1639). PAUL AND AGRIPPA. (*Alternation and Introversion.*)

Q <sup>3</sup>	X	25. 13-21. Festus consults Agrippa.
		Y   25. 22. Agrippa desires to hear Paul.
	A	25. 23-. Court convened.
		B   25. -23. Paul brought to the bar.
X	Y	25. 24-27. Festus opens the case.
		26. 1-. Agrippa calls on Paul for his defence.
	Z	B   26. -1-29. Paul's defence.
		A   26. 30-32. Court rises.

### 25. 13-21 (X, above). FESTUS CONSULTS AGRIPPA. (*Alternation.*)

X	e	13-15. The Jews' request.
	f	16. Festus' reply.
	e	17-19. The Jews' charges.
	f	20, 21. Festus' decision.

13 And = Now. after certain days. Lit. certain days having passed by. Gr. *diaginomai*. Only here; 27. 9. Mark 16. 1. certain. Gr. *tines*. Ap. 124. 4. king Agrippa. Agrippa the Second, son of the Herod of ch. 12, and Cypros, grand-niece of Herod the Great. At the death of his father, he was too young to be appointed his successor; but in A. D. 50 Claudius gave him the kingdom of Chalcis, his uncle, the husband of Bernice, who occupied that throne, having died two years before. This was shortly afterwards exchanged for the tetrarchies of Abilene and Trachonitis, with the title of king. His relations with his sister Bernice were the occasion of much suspicion. He was of the Jews' religion, though of Idumæan descent, and well versed in Jewish laws and customs (26. 3). Josephus (*Wars*, II. xvi. 4) records a speech he made to dissuade the Jews from engaging in war with the Romans. He sided with the Romans in the war, and after A. D. 70 retired with Bernice to Rome, where he died about A. D. 100.



and Bernice ° came ° unto Cæsarea to ° salute Festus.

14 And when they ° had been there many days, Festus ° declared ° Paul's cause ° unto the king, saying, "There is a ° certain ° man left ° in bonds ° by Felix:

15 ° About whom, when I ° was ° at Jerusalem, the ° chief priests and the ° elders of the Jews ° informed me, ° desiring to have ° judgment ° against him.

f 16 ° To whom I ° answered, 'It is ° not ° the manner of the Romans to ° deliver ° any ° man ° to die, before that he which is ° accused have the ° accusers ° face to face, and ° have licence ° to answer for himself ° concerning the ° crime laid against him.'

e 17 Therefore, when they were come hither, ° without any delay ° on the morrow I sat ° on the ° judgment seat, and commanded the ° man to be brought forth.

18 ° Against whom when the ° accusers stood up, they ° brought ° none ° accusation of such things as ° supposed:

19 But had ° certain ° questions ° against him ° of their own ° superstition, and ° of ° one ° Jesus, Which was dead, Whom Paul ° affirmed to be alive.

f 20 And ° because ° doubted ° of such manner of ° questions, I ° asked him ° whether he ° would go ° to Jerusalem, and there be ° judged ° of these matters.

21 But when Paul had ° appealed to be ° reserved ° unto the ° hearing of ° Augustus, I commanded him to be ° kept till I might ° send him ° to ° Cæsar."

Y 22 Then Agrippa said ° unto Festus, ° "I ° would also hear the ° man myself." "To morrow," said he, "thou shalt hear him."

Z A 23 ° And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, ° with great ° pomp, and was entered ° into the ° place of hearing, ° with the ° chief captains, and ° principal ° men of the city,

B at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

X 24 And Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all ° men ° which are here present with us, ye ° see ° this man, ° about whom all the ° multitude of the Jews ° have dealt with me, both ° at Jerusalem, and also here, ° crying that he ought ° not to live any longer.

came. Gr. *katantaō*. See 16. 1.

salute. As vassal of Rome, to pay his respects to the procurator, Rome's representative.

14 had been = had tarried, as in v. 6.

declared = set forth. Gr. *anatithēmi*. Only here and Gal. 2. 2.

Paul's cause. Lit. the things about (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) Paul.

certain. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

in bonds = a prisoner. Gr. *desmios*, always rendered "prisoner" save here and Heb. 13. 3.

by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

15 About = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. was = was come.

at = to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

elders. Ap. 189.

desiring to have = asking for. Gr. *aiteō*. Ap. 134. I. 4.

judgment. Gr. *dikē*. Ap. 177. 4. The texts read *katadikē* (condemnation), a word found nowhere else in N.T.

16 To. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 8.

the manner = a custom.

any. Gr. *tis*. Ap. 123. 3.

man. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1.

to die = unto (Gr. *eis*) destruction (Gr. *apōleia*). Cp. 8. 20. But the texts omit.

accusers. See note on 23. 30.

face to face. Gr. *kata* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *prostōpon*.

have licence = should receive opportunity (lit. place) to answer, &c. = of defence. Gr. *apologia*, as in 22. 1.

concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

crime laid against him = charge. Gr. *enklēma*, as in 23. 29.

17 without any delay = having made no (Gr. *mēdeis*) delay (Gr. *anabolē*. Only here. Cp. 24. 22).

on the morrow = the next (day). Gr. *hexēs*. See 21. 1.

18 Against = Concerning. Gr. *peri*, as in vv. 9, 15, 16, 19, 20, 24, 26.

brought = were bringing. Gr. *epipherō*. See 19. 12. But the texts read *pherō*, same as in v. 7.

none. Gr. *oudeis*.

accusation = charge. Gr. *aitia*, the common word for cause, or charge.

supposed. See 13. 25.

19 questions. Gr. *zētēma*. See 15. 2.

against. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

superstition = religion. Gr. *deisidaimonia*. Cp. 17. 22.

Festus would not say "superstition" in speaking to Agrippa, who was himself of the Jews' religion.

one = a certain, as above, v. 14.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

affirmed = was affirming. Gr. *phaskō*. See 24. 9.

20 because, &c. Lit. I, being at a loss (Gr. *aporeo-mai*. Only here; John 13. 22. 2 Cor. 4. 8. Gal. 4. 20).

of such manner of questions. Lit. for (Gr. *eis*) the enquiry (Gr. *zētēsis*. Only here; John 3. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 4; 6. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 23. Tit. 3. 9. Cp. v. 19) concerning (Gr. *peri*) these things.

asked = said.

whether = if. Ap. 118. 2. b. would = would be willing (Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3) to. 21 reserved

= kept. Gr. *tērēō*. hearing = examination. Gr. *diagnōsis*. Only here. See note on 23. 15. Augustus.

Gr. *Sebastos*. The Gr. word means "venerable", the same as the Lat. *augustus*, a title first used by Octavianus, the adopted son of Julius Cæsar, and his successor, and by the Emperors succeeding. Cp. the title "Ahasuerus". Ap. 57, p. 80. kept. Same as "reserved". send. Gr. *pempō*. Ap. 174. 4.

but the texts read *anapempō*. Ap. 174. 5. 22 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. I would also = I also was wishing to (Ap. 102. 3). 23 And = Therefore. pomp. Gr. *phantasia*. Only here. Cp. the verb in Heb. 12. 21. into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. place of hearing. Gr. *akroatērion*. Only here. Cp. *akroatēs*, hearer, Rom. 2. 13, &c. with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi. chief captains. Gr. *chiliarchos*. See 21. 31. principal men = men who were of eminence (Gr. *kal'* (Ap. 104. x. 2) *exochēn*. *Exochē* occ. only here).

24 which are here present with. Gr. *sumpareimi*. Only here. see = behold. Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11. this man = this (one). multitude. Gr. *plēthos*. See 2. 6.

have dealt with = complained to. Gr. *entunchanō*. Lit. to meet with, apply to. Elsewhere transl. "make intercession". Rom. 8. 27, 34; 11. 2. Heb. 7. 25. crying = crying out. Gr. *epibōāō*. Only here. The texts read *boāō*, not so strong a word. not ... any longer. Gr. *mē* (Ap. 105. II) *mēketi*.

A double negative.

25 But when <sup>3</sup> found that he had <sup>o</sup> committed <sup>o</sup> nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath <sup>11</sup> appealed to <sup>21</sup> Augustus, I <sup>o</sup> have determined to <sup>21</sup> send him.

26 <sup>o</sup> Of whom I have <sup>o</sup> no <sup>o</sup> certain thing to write <sup>11</sup> unto my <sup>o</sup> lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth <sup>9</sup> before you, and specially <sup>9</sup> before thee, O king Agrippa, that, <sup>o</sup> after <sup>o</sup> examination had, I might have <sup>o</sup> somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me <sup>o</sup> unreasonable to <sup>21</sup> send a prisoner, and <sup>24</sup> not <sup>o</sup> withal to signify the <sup>o</sup> crimes *laid* <sup>2</sup> against him."

Y 26 Then Agrippa said <sup>o</sup> unto Paul, <sup>o</sup> "Thou art permitted to speak <sup>o</sup> for thyself."

Z B C g Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and <sup>o</sup> answered for himself:

2 "I <sup>o</sup> think myself <sup>o</sup> happy, king Agrippa, because I <sup>o</sup> shall <sup>1</sup> answer for myself this day <sup>o</sup> before thee <sup>o</sup> touching all the things whereof I am <sup>o</sup> accused <sup>o</sup> of the Jews:

3 Especially <sup>o</sup> because I know thee to be expert in all <sup>o</sup> customs and <sup>o</sup> questions which are <sup>o</sup> among the Jews: wherefore I <sup>o</sup> beseech thee to hear me <sup>o</sup> patiently.

h 4 My <sup>o</sup> manner of life <sup>o</sup> from my <sup>o</sup> youth, which was <sup>o</sup> at the first <sup>o</sup> among mine own <sup>o</sup> nation <sup>o</sup> at Jerusalem, <sup>o</sup> know all <sup>o</sup> the Jews;

5 <sup>o</sup> Which knew me <sup>o</sup> from the beginning, <sup>o</sup> if they <sup>o</sup> would <sup>o</sup> testify, that <sup>o</sup> after the <sup>o</sup> most straitest <sup>o</sup> sect of our <sup>o</sup> religion I lived a <sup>o</sup> Pharisee.

h 6 And now I stand and am <sup>o</sup> judged <sup>o</sup> for the hope of the promise made <sup>2</sup> of <sup>o</sup> God <sup>o</sup> unto our fathers:

7 <sup>o</sup> Unto which *promise* our <sup>o</sup> twelve tribes, <sup>o</sup> instantly <sup>o</sup> serving God day and night, hope to <sup>o</sup> come. <sup>o</sup> For which hope's sake, <sup>o</sup> king Agrippa, I am <sup>2</sup> accused <sup>2</sup> of the <sup>o</sup> Jews.

g 8 Why <sup>o</sup> should it be thought a thing <sup>o</sup> incredible <sup>o</sup> with you, <sup>o</sup> that <sup>o</sup> God <sup>o</sup> should raise <sup>o</sup> the dead?

25 found = perceived. Gr. *katalambanō*. See 4. 13. committed = done. nothing. Gr. *mēdeis*.

have determined = decided. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1. 26 no = not (Gr. *ou*) any (Gr. *tis*). Ap. 123. 3.

certain = sure. See note on 21. 34. lord. Gr. *kurios*. Cp. Ap. 98. VI. i. This title was refused by the Emperors, Augustus and Tiberius, but accepted by Caligula and his successors.

after, &c. Lit. examination having taken place. examination. Gr. *anakrīsis*. Only here. Cp. 24. 8. somewhat. Gr. *tis*.

27 unreasonable. Gr. *alogos*. Only here; 2 Pet. 2. 12. Jude 10 (transl. "brute"). A medical word.

withal, &c. = to signify the charges also. crimes = charges. Gr. *aitia* as in v. 18.

26. 1 unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. Thou art permitted. Lit. It is permitted thee. Gr. *epitrepō*. Same word as "suffer" and "give licence" (21. 39, 40).

for = in behalf of. Gr. *huper*. Ap. 104. xvii. 1.

### 26. -1-29 (B, p. 1648). PAUL'S DEFENCE. (Introversion.)

B | C | -1-8. Introduction.  
D | 9-23. Statement.  
C | 24-29. Conclusion.

### 26. -1-8 (C, above). INTRODUCTION. (Introversion.)

C | g | -1-3. Appeal to Agrippa's knowledge.  
h | 4, 5. Paul's life.  
h | 6, 7. Paul's hope.  
g | 8. Appeal to Agrippa's reason.

answered, &c. = was making his defence. Gr. *apologomai*. See 19. 33.

2 think. Gr. *hēgeomai*. This word has two meanings, "to lead" (15. 22) and "hold, or reckon", as here and in nineteen subsequent passages.

happy. Gr. *makarios*. Occ. fifty times. Always transl. "blessed", save here, John 13. 17. Rom. 14. 22. 1 Cor. 7. 40. 1 Pet. 3. 14; 4. 14.

shall = am about to.

before. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

touching = concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

accused. Gr. *enkaleō*. See 19. 38.

of = by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

3 because, &c. Lit. thou being an expert. Gr. *gnōstēs*. Only here. Cp. *gnōstos* (1. 18).

customs. Gr. *ethos*. See 6. 14. questions. Gr. *zētēma*. See 15. 2. among = according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. beseech. Gr. *deomai*. Ap. 134. I. 5. patiently. Gr. *makrothumōs*. Only here. Fig. *Protherapeia*, Ap. 6. 4 manner of life. Gr. *biōsis*. Only here. Cp. Ap. 170. 2. from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. youth. Gr. *neotēs*. Only here; Matt. 19. 20. Mark 10. 20. Luke 18. 21. 1 Tim. 4. 12. at the first = from (Gr. *apo*). Ap. 104. iv) the beginning (Gr. *archē*). Cp. note on John 8. 44. among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. nation. Gr. *ethnos*. Generally applied to Gentiles, but to Israel in 10. 22; 24. 2, 10, 17, &c. at = in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. know. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. i. the. Omit. 5 Which knew me = Knowing me before. Gr. *proginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. iv. from the beginning. Gr. *anōthen*. See note on Luke 1. 3. if. Ap. 118. 1. b. would = be willing to. Gr. *thelō*. Ap. 102. 1. testify. Gr. *martureō*. See p. 1511, and note on John 1. 7. after = according to. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. most straitest = strictest, or most precise. Gr. *akribestatos*. Cp. the adverb *akribōs* and the comparative adj. in 18. 25, 26. A medical word. sect. Gr. *hairesis*. See 5. 17. religion = form of worship. Gr. *thrēskeia*. Only here; Col. 2. 18. Jas. 1. 26, 27. Herodotus uses the word of the ceremonies of the Egyptian priests. Used also in the Papyri. Pharisee. See Ap. 120. II. 6 judged. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1. for = upon (the ground of). Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2. God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1. unto. The texts read *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. 7 twelve tribes. Gr. *dōdekaphulon*. Only here. This single word to denote the whole twelve tribes shows that Paul regarded them as one. To him there were no "lost" tribes as fondly imagined to-day. instantly = in (Gr. *en*) intensity. Gr. *ekteneia*. Only here. Cp. the adj. *ektenēs* (12. 5). serving. Gr. *latreuō*. Ap. 137. 4 and 190. III. 5. come = arrive. Gr. *katantaō*. See 16. 1. For which hope's sake = On account of (Gr. *peri*). Ap. 104. xiii. 1) which hope. king Agrippa. The texts omit. Jews. The texts add, "O king". 8 should it be thought = is it judged. Gr. *krinō*, as in v. 6. incredible. Gr. *apistos*. Only occ. in Acts. Elsewhere transl. "faithless", "unbelieving", &c. with. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 2. that = if. Ap. 118. 2. a. should raise = raises. Gr. *egeirō*. Ap. 178. I. 4. the dead = dead persons. Gr. *nekros*. Ap. 139. 2. Cp. v. 23.



D E 9 ¶ verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary ° to ° the name of ° Jesus ° of Nazareth.

F i 10 Which thing I ° also did ° in Jerusalem: and many of the ° saints did ¶ shut up in prison, having received ° authority ° from the ° chief priests; and when they were ° put to death, I ° gave my ° voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft ° in every ° synagogue, and ° compelled them to blaspheme; and being ° exceedingly ° mad against them, I persecuted them even 7 unto ° strange cities.

k 12 ° Whereupon as I ° went ° to Damascus ° with 10 authority and ° commission 10 from the 10 chief priests,

G 13 At midday, O king, I ° saw ° in the way a ° light ° from heaven, ° above the ° brightness of the sun, ° shining round about me and them which journeyed ° with me.

14 And when we were all ° fallen 12 to the ° earth, I heard a voice ° speaking 1 unto me, ° and saying in the ° Hebrew ° tongue, ° ‘Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me? ° if it is hard for thee to ° kick ° against the ° pricks.’

15 And ¶ said, ‘Who art Thou, ° Lord?’ And He said, ‘¶ am ¶ Jesus Whom thou persecutest.

II 16 But ° rise, and ° stand ° upon thy feet :

J for I ° have appeared unto thee ° for this purpose, to ° make thee a ° minister and a ° witness both of these things which thou hast 13 seen, and of those things in the which I will ° appear unto thee;

K I 17 ° Delivering thee 4 from the ° people, and from the ° Gentiles, 7 unto whom ° now I ° send thee,

m 18 To open their eyes, ° and to ° turn them ° from darkness 12 to 13 light, and from the ° power of Satan ° unto ° God, that they may receive ° forgiveness of ° sins, and ° inheritance 4 among ° them which are sanctified by ° faith that is ° in Me.’

E 19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was ° not ° disobedient ° unto the ° heavenly ° vision :

## 26. 9-23 (D, p. 1650). STATEMENT.

(Extended Alternation and Introversion.)

D E | 9. Opposition.

F' | i | 10, 11. Persecution. Jerusalem, &c.

k | 12. Persecution. Damascus.

G | 13-15. Jesus the Persecuted.

H | 16-. Stand (Gr. *histēmi*).

J | -16. Witness.

K | l | 17. The People and the Gentiles.

m | 18. Light.

E | 19. Obedience.

F' | k | 20-. Preaching. Damascus.

i | -20. Preaching. Jerusalem, &c.

G | 21. Paul the persecuted.

H | 22-. Continue (Gr. *histēmi*).

J | -22, 23-. Witness.

K | m | -23-. Light.

l | -23. The People and the Gentiles.

9 verily = therefore indeed.

to = unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

the name. See 2. 38.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

of Nazareth = the Nazarene. See 2. 22. This is the seventh and last occ. of the title in Acts.

10 also did = did also. He not only thought, but acted. in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

saints. Gr. *hagios*. See 9. 13, 32, 41. Only in these four places in Acts applied to God's people. Frequently in the epistles. Cp. Ps. 31. 23, 24.

shut up. Gr. *katakleiō*. Only here and Luke 3. 20.

authority. Gr. *exousia*. Ap. 172. 5.

from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

chief priests. Gr. *archiereus*, as in 25. 15.

put to death. Gr. *anaireō*. See 2. 21.

gave = cast. Gr. *katapherō*. See 20. 9.

voice = vote. Gr. *psēphos*. The pebble used for voting. Only here and Rev. 2. 17.

11 I punished ... and = punishing them ..., I. See 22. 5.

in = throughout. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

synagogue. Ap. 120. I.

compelled = was compelling, or constraining, as in 28. 19. Gr. *anankazō*.

exceedingly. Gr. *perissōs*. Only here, Matt. 27. 23. Mark 10. 26.

mad against = maddened against. Gr. *emmainomai*. Only here, Cp. v. 24.

strange = foreign. Lit. the cities outside (Gr. *exō*).

12 Whereupon = In (Gr. *en*) which (circumstances). went = was going.

to = unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

here. Cp. the verb *epitrepō* (v. 1).

light. Gr. *phōs*. Ap. 130. 1.

104. xvii. 2. brightness. Gr. *lamprotēs*.

only here and Luke 2. 9.

down. Gr. *katapiptō*. Only here and 28. 6.

121. 7, but the texts read "saying" (*legō*).

tongue = dialect. See 1. 19.

Ap. 6. kick. Gr. *laktizō*. Only here.

where, 1 Cor. 15. 55, 56. Rev. 9. 10.

Ap. 178. I. 1. stand. Gr. *histēmi*.

by. Gr. *horaō*. Ap. 133. I. 8.

minister. Gr. *hupēretēs*. Ap. 190. I. 3.

Gr. *horaō*, as above.

17 Delivering. Gr. *exaireō*. See 7. 10.

Col. 1. 13. power = authority. Gr. *exousia*, as in v. 10.

ness. Gr. *aphesis*. See 2. 38; 5. 31.

Gr. *klēros*. See 1. 17.

faith. Gr. *pistis*. Ap. 150. II. 1.

obedient. Gr. *apeithēs*. Cp. Ap. 150. I. 2.

3. 3. "Not disobedient", which means emphatically "obedient", is the Fig. *Tapeinōsis*.

to. heavenly. Gr. *ouranios*. Only here, Matt. 6. 14, 26, 32; 15. 13.

Only here, Luke 1. 22; 24. 23. 2 Cor. 12. 1.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

13 saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1.

from heaven. Gr. *ouranōthen*. See 14. 17.

earth. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4.

and saying. The texts omit.

Gr. *Saoul*, *Saoul*. See 9. 4.

against. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

15 Lord. Gr. *kurios*. Ap. 98. VI. i. β. 2. B.

upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

witness. See 1. 8; 22. 15.

people. Gr. *laos*. See 2. 47.

send. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. Cp.

Col. 1. 13.

unto. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

forgive-

ness. Gr. *aphesis*. See 2. 38; 5. 31.

sins. Gr. *hamartia*. Ap. 128. I. ii. 1.

inheritance = a part.

Gr. *hagiazō*. Cp. 20. 32. John 17. 17, 19.

in = towards. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

19 not. Ap. 105. I.

dis-

commission. Gr. *epitropē*. Only

in. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

above. Gr. *huper*. Ap.

shining round

14 fallen = fallen

speaking. Gr. *laōō*. Ap.

Hebrew. See 21. 40.

it is, &c. Fig. *Paræmia*.

pricks = goads. Gr. *kentron*. Else-

where. See 21. 40.

16 rise. Gr. *anistēmi*.

have appeared unto = was seen

make = appoint. Gr. *procheirizomai*. See 22. 14.

Fig. *Hendiadys*. Ap. 6.

appear.

Gen-

18 and to

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv. Cp.

Ap. 104. ix. 3.

forgive-

ness. Gr. *aphesis*. See 2. 38; 5. 31.

19 not. Ap. 105. I.

dis-

*Fk* 20 But shewed °first <sup>19</sup> unto them °of Damascus,

*i* and at Jerusalem, and °throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and then to the <sup>17</sup> Gentiles, that they should °repent and <sup>18</sup> turn °to °God, and do works °meet for °repentance.

*G* 21 For these causes the Jews °caught me <sup>10</sup> in the °temple, and °went about to °kill me.

*H* 22 Having therefore °obtained °help °of °God, I °continue °unto this day, °witnessing both to

*J* °small and great, saying °none other things than those which °the °prophets and °Moses °did say should come:

23 °That °Christ °should suffer, and °that He should be the first °that should rise from the dead, and

*Km* should °shew <sup>13</sup> light

*l* <sup>19</sup> unto the <sup>17</sup> people, and to the <sup>17</sup> Gentiles."

*CL n* 24 And as he thus °spake for himself, °Festus said with a loud voice, "Paul, thou art °beside thyself; much °learning doth °make thee °mad."

*o* 25 But he said, °"I am <sup>19</sup> not mad, °most noble Festus; but °speak forth the °words of truth and °sobriety."

*M* 26 For the king °knoweth °of these things, °before whom °also I °speak °freely: for I °am persuaded that °none of these things °are hidden from him; for this thing was <sup>19</sup> not done <sup>10</sup> in a corner.

*M* 27 King Agrippa, °believest thou the prophets? I °know that thou °believest."

*L n* 28 Then Agrippa said <sup>1</sup> unto Paul, °"Almost thou <sup>26</sup> persuadest me to be a °Christian."

*o* 29 And Paul said, "I °would to °God, that <sup>19</sup> not only thou, but °also all that hear me this day, were both °almost, and °altogether such as I am, °except these bonds."

30 °And when he had thus spoken, the °king

20 first, &c. Read, "to them of Damascus first, and to them of Jerusalem".

of=in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

throughout. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

repent. Gr. *metanoëō*. Ap. 111. I. 1.

to. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

meet=worthy of, or answering to. Cp. Matt. 3. 8.

repentance. Gr. *metanoia*. Ap. 111. II.

21 caught. Gr. *sullambanō*. See 1. 16.

temple. Gr. *hieron*. See Matt. 23. 16.

went about=were attempting. Gr. *peiraomai*. Only here.

kill. Gr. *diacheirizomai*. See 5. 30.

22 obtained. Gr. *tunchanō*. See 19. 11; 24. 2.

help. Gr. *epikouria*. Only here. A medical word.

of=from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1, but the texts

read *apo* (iv).

continue=stand. Gr. *histēmi*. Same as v. 16. See the Structure.

unto=until. Gr. *achri*.

witnessing. Same word as "testify" (v. 5).

small and great. Cp. 8. 10. Rev. 11. 18; 13. 16; 19. 5, 18; 20. 12.

none, &c.=nothing (Gr. *oudeis*) except the things which.

the prophets, &c. Usually "Moses and the prophets". See 28. 23. Luke 16. 29, 31. John 1. 45.

prophets. See Ex. 4. 16 and Ap. 82.

Moses. See 3. 22.

did say=spake. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7.

23 That=If. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. a. Cp. v. 8.

Christ=the Messiah. Ap. 98. IX.

should suffer=is liable or destined to suffer. Gr. *pathētos*. Only here. Justin Martyr puts the word into the mouth of Trypho the Jew, in his dialogue, Ch. xxxvi.

that should, &c.=by (Gr. *ek*) a resurrection (Gr. *anastasis*. Ap. 178. II. 1) of the dead (Gr. *nekrōn*. Ap. 139. 2).

shew=proclaim. Gr. *katangellō*. Ap. 121. 5.

## 26. 24-29 (C, p. 1650). CONCLUSION.

(Introversion and Alternation.)

C   L	n	24. Festus interposes.
		o   25. Paul's reply.
		M   26. Agrippa's knowledge challenged.
		M   27. Agrippa's belief challenged.
L	n	28. Agrippa interposes.
		o   29. Paul's reply.

24 spake for himself. Same as "answer for himself", vv. 1, 2.

Festus, &c. To Festus the resurrection of dead persons was as much beyond the range of possibility as it is to myriads to-day. "Modern views" have relegated the resurrection, as the hope of the believer, to the background.

beside thyself=mad. Gr. *mainomai*. See 12. 15. learning. Lit. letters (Gr. *gramma*). As we say "a man of letters". Cp. John 7. 15. make=turn or pervert. Gr. *peritrepō*.

Only here. A medical word. mad=to (Gr. *eis*) madness. Gr. *mania*. Only here. 25 I am... mad.

Gr. *mainomai*, as in v. 24. most noble. See 24. 3. Luke 1. 3. speak forth. Gr. *apophthengomai*.

See 2. 4. words. Gr. *rhēma*. See Mark 9. 32. sobriety. Gr. *sōphrosunē*. Here and 1 Tim. 2. 9, 15.

26 knoweth. Gr. *epistamai*. Ap. 132. I. v. of=concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1. before.

Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. also I speak freely=I speak, using boldness also. speak. Gr. *laleō*, as in

vv. 14, 22, 31. freely=speaking out, or without reserve. Gr. *parrhēsia*zomai. Occ. seven times in Acts.

See 9. 27, 29; 13. 46; 14. 3; 18. 26; 19. 8. am persuaded. Gr. *peithō*. Ap. 150. I. 2. none. A

double negative. Gr. *ou ouden*. are hidden, &c.=has escaped his notice. Gr. *lanthanō*. Only here,

Mark 7. 24. Luke 8. 47. Heb. 13. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 5, 8. 27 believest. Gr. *pisteuō*. Ap. 150. I. 1. ii and i.

know. Gr. *oida*. Ap. 132. I. i. 28 Almost. Gr. *En oligō*. In a little, i. e., briefly, or in short.

Cp. Eph. 3. 3. Paul, carried away by his subject, ceases to be the advocate for the prisoner and has become the advocate for God. Agrippa perceives it, and intervenes with—"To put it briefly, thou art

persuading me to become a Christian." There is no ground for supposing that Agrippa was "almost

persuaded". Christian. See 11. 26. 29 would=could wish. Gr. *euchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 1. also

all=all also. almost, and altogether. Lit. in (Gr. *en*) little and in (Gr. *en*) great. Fig. *Synœciōsis*. Ap. 6.

He takes up Agrippa's words with a higher meaning. except. Gr. *parektos*. Only here. Matt. 5. 32. 2 Cor.

11. 28. 30 And when, &c. All the texts omit. king. Paul's appeal had taken the case out of the

hands of Festus; so this was not a court of justice, but an inquiry to please Agrippa, and to enable

Festus to make his report to the Emperor. Agrippa was the chairman (vv. 1, 24, 26) and so gave the

signal for closing the inquiry, probably afraid lest any more such searching questions should be put to

him.



<sup>16</sup> rose up, and the °governor, and Bernice, and they that °sat with them:

<sup>31</sup> And when they were °gone aside, they °talked °between themselves, saying, "This °man doeth °nothing worthy of death or of bonds."

<sup>32</sup> Then said Agrippa <sup>19</sup> unto Festus, "This °man °might have been °set at liberty, °if he had °not °appealed unto Cæsar."

P N<sup>1</sup> O

**27** And °when it was °determined that we should °sail °into Italy, they °delivered Paul and °certain °other °prisoners °unto °one named Julius, a °centurion of °Augustus' °band.

<sup>2</sup> And °entering into a °ship of °Adramyttium, we °launched, °meaning to °sail °by the coasts of Asia; °one °Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being °with us.

<sup>3</sup> And the °next day we °touched °at °Sidon. And Julius °courteously °entreated Paul, and °gave him liberty to go °unto his friends to °refresh himself.

P P<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> And when we had <sup>2</sup>launched from thence, we °sailed under Cyprus, °because the winds were contrary.

<sup>5</sup> And when we had °sailed over the °sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we °came °to Myra, a city of Lycia.

<sup>6</sup> And there the °centurion found a <sup>2</sup>ship of °Alexandria <sup>2</sup>sailing <sup>1</sup>into Italy; and he °put us °therein.

<sup>7</sup> And °when we had sailed slowly °many days, and °scarce were come °over against

governor. Gr. *hēgemōn*. See 23. 24.

sat with them. Gr. *sunkathēmai*. Only here and Mark 14. 54.

<sup>31</sup> gone aside. Gr. *anachōreō*. See 23. 19.

talked. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7.

between themselves=to (Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3) one another.

man. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1.

nothing. Gr. *oudeis*, as 22, 26.

<sup>32</sup> might have been = could have been, or was able to be.

set at liberty. Gr. *apoluō*. Ap. 174. 11.

if. Gr. *ei*, as in v. 8.

not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II.

appealed. Gr. *epikaleomai*. See 25. 11.

**27. 1-28. 16** (P, p. 1639). JOURNEY TO ROME. (Division.)

P | N<sup>1</sup> | 27. 1-44. Cæsarea to Melita.

N<sup>2</sup> | 28. 1-16. Melita to Rome.

**27. 1-44** (N<sup>1</sup>, above). CÆSAREA TO MELITA. (Alternation.)

N<sup>1</sup> | O | 1-3. Julius treats Paul kindly.

P | 4-41. Voyage and tempest.

O | 42, 43. Julius saves Paul.

P | 44. All escape to land.

<sup>1</sup> when = as.

determined = decided. Gr. *krinō*. Ap. 122. 1.

sail. Gr. *apoleō*. See 13. 4.

into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

delivered = were delivering. Gr. *paradidōmi*. See 3. 13.

certain. Gr. *tines*. Ap. 124. 4.

other. Gr. *heteros*. Ap. 124. 2.

prisoners. Gr. *desmōtēs*. Only here and v. 42. The usual word is *desmios*. See 25. 14. unto = to.

one, &c. = a centurion of an Augustan cohort, by See 10. 1. Augustus'. Gr. *Sebastos*. Cp. 25. 21, 26.

band = cohort. Gr. *speira*. See Matt. 27. 27.

ship. Gr. *ploion*. The usual word for "ship".

Adramyttium. A city in Mysia, in the province of Asia, at the head of the gulf of that name.

launched. Gr. *anagō*. See 13. 13. meaning = being about. According to the texts

this does not refer to "we" but to the ship. It was on the return voyage to Adramyttium by the coasts of

Asia. sail. Gr. *pleō*. See 21. 3. by, &c. = to the places against (Gr. *kata*) Asia. Aristarchus. See

19. 29; 20. 4. He and Luke could only have been allowed on board as Paul's servants. with. Gr. *sun*.

Ap. 104. xvi. <sup>3</sup> next. Gr. *heteros*, as in v. 1. touched = landed. Gr. *katagō*. See 21. 3. at.

Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. Sidon. The great port of Phœnicia about 70 miles north of Cæsarea. The wind

must therefore have been favourable, south-south-west. courteously = kindly. Gr. *philanthrōpōs*. Only

here. Cp. Ap. 135. II. 2. entreated... and = using. Gr. *chraomai*. Elsewhere transl. "use". gave

... liberty. Gr. *epitrepō*. See 26. 1. unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. refresh himself = obtain

(Gr. *tunchanō*. See 26. 22) their care (Gr. *epimeleia*. Only here).

**27. 4-41** (P, above). VOYAGE AND TEMPEST. (Alternation.)

P | p<sup>1</sup> | 4-8. Sidon to Fair Havens.

q<sup>1</sup> | 9, 10. Paul. Admonition.

p<sup>2</sup> | 11-20. To Claudia. Tempest-driven.

q<sup>2</sup> | 21-26. Paul. Encouragement.

p<sup>3</sup> | 27-29. Drawing near to land.

q<sup>3</sup> | 30, 31. Paul. Warning.

p<sup>4</sup> | 32. The boat abandoned.

q<sup>4</sup> | 33-38. Paul. Encouragement.

p<sup>5</sup> | 39-41. The ship aground.

<sup>4</sup> sailed under: i. e. under the lee (of Cyprus). Gr. *hupopleō*. Only here and v. 7. because. Gr.

*dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2. <sup>5</sup> sailed over = sailed across. Gr. *diapleō*. Only here. sea of, &c. = sea which

is along (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) Cilicia, &c. came = came down, or landed, as in 18. 22. to = unto.

Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. <sup>6</sup> centurion. Gr. *hekatontarchos*. See 21. 32. Alexandria. Egypt was the

granary of the ancient world, and this was a corn ship, bound for Italy. See v. 38. put us = caused

us to embark. Gr. *embibazō*. Only here. A medical word, used of setting a dislocated limb. therein

= into (Gr. *eis*) it. <sup>7</sup> when, &c. = sailing slowly. Gr. *braduploeō*. Only here. After leaving the lee

of Cyprus, the wind, hitherto astern, would now be on their port bow, and as ancient ships had not the

same facility in tacking as modern ones, they could not sail as "near to the wind", not nearer than

seven points, it is believed. But illustrations on coins, &c., show that the ancients understood quite well

to arrange their sails so as to "beat to windward". many = in (Gr. *en*) many (Gr. *hikanos*, as 14. 3,

"long"). scarce were come = were come with difficulty. Gr. *molis*. Occ. vv. 8, 16; 14. 18. Rom.

5. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 18. over against. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2.

°Cnidus, the wind °not °suffering us, we sailed under °Crete, °over against Salmone ;  
8 And, °hardly °passing it, came °unto a place which is called °The fair havens ; nigh where-  
unto was the city of Lasea.

q<sup>1</sup> 9 Now when much time was °spent, and when °sailing was °now °dangerous, °because the °fast was °now already past, Paul °admonished them,

10 And said °unto them, °“Sirs, I °perceive that this °voyage °will be °with °hurt and much °damage, °not only of the °lading and °ship, but °also of our °lives.”

p<sup>2</sup> 11 °Nevertheless the °centurion °believed the °master and the °owner of the ship, more than those things which were °spoken °by Paul.

12 And because the haven was °not commodious °to winter in, the more part °advised to °depart thence also, °if °by any means they might °attain °to °Phenice, and there to °winter ; which is an haven of Crete, °and lieth °toward the °south west and °north west.

13 And when the south wind °blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their °purpose, °loosing thence, they °sailed °close by Crete.

14 °But °not long °after there °arose °against it a °tempestuous wind, called °Euroclydon.

15 And when the °ship was °caught, and could °not °bear up into the wind, °we let her °drive.

16 And °running under a °certain °island which is called °Clauda, °we had much work to °come by the °boat :

17 Which when they had °taken up, they °used °helps, °undergirding the °ship ; and, fearing °lest they should °fall °into the °quicksands, °strake °sail, and so were °driven.

Cnidus. An important city, situated at the extreme south-west of Asia Minor. Referred to in 1 Macc. 15. 23, not. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II. suffering. Gr. *proseaō*. Only here. The simple verb *eaō* occ. several times. See vv. 32, 40 ; 28. 4. Crete. Known also as Candia. Salmone was its eastern cape.

8 hardly. Gr. *molis*, as v. 7.

passing. Gr. *paralegōmai*. Only here and v. 13. They had difficulty in weathering the point.

unto. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

The fair havens = Fair Havens. It bears the same name still.

9 spent = passed. Gr. *diaginomai*. See 25. 13.

sailing. Gr. *ploos*. See 21. 7.

now = already.

dangerous. Gr. *episphalēs*. Only here.

fast : i. e. the tenth day of the seventh month, the day of Atonement, about Oct. 1.

now already = already.

admonished. Gr. *paraineō*. Only here and v. 22.

10 Sirs. Gr. *anēr*. Ap. 123.2. Cp. 7. 26 ; 14. 16 ; 19. 25.

perceive. Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11.

voyage. Same as “sailing” in v. 9.

will = is about to.

with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1.

hurt. Gr. *hubris*. Only here, v. 21. 2 Cor. 12. 10.

damage = loss. Gr. *zēmia*. Only here, v. 21. Phil. 3. 7, 8.

not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

lading = cargo. Gr. *phortos*. Only here ; but the texts read *phortion*, as in Matt. 11. 30 ; 23. 4. Luke 11. 46. Gal. 6. 5.

also of our lives = of our lives also.

lives. Gr. *psychē*. Ap. 110. III. 1.

11 Nevertheless = But.

centurion. He was in authority, being on imperial service.

believed. Gr. *peithō*. Ap. 150. I. 2.

master. Lit. steersman. Gr. *kubernētēs*. Only here, and Rev. 18. 17.

owner, &c. = shipowner. Gr. *nauklēros*. Only here.

spoken = said. Gr. *legō*.

by. Gr. *hupo*. Ap. 104. xviii. 1.

12 not commodious = not well situated. Gr. *aneuthetos*. Only here.

to winter in = for (Gr. *pros*) wintering (Gr. *para-* *heimasia*. Only here). advised = gave their decision. Gr. *boulē*. Ap. 102. 4. depart. Same as

“launch”. v. 2. if. Gr. *ei*. Ap. 118. 2. b. by any means = at least. attain. Gr. *katantaō*. See

16. 1. Phenice. Now Lutro. At the western end of the island. winter. Gr. *paracheimazō*. Only

here, 28. 11. 1 Cor. 16. 6. Tit. 3. 12. and lieth = looking. Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133. I. 5. toward = down.

Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. south west = south-west wind. Gr. *lips*. Only here. north west = north-west

wind. Gr. *chōros*. Only here. The meaning is that the harbour looked in the same direction as that in which

these winds blew, i. e. north-east and south-east, as in R.V. 13 blew softly. Gr. *hupopnēō*. Only here.

purpose. See 11. 23. loosening. Gr. *airō*, to raise. Here it means to weigh anchor. sailed . . . by.

Same as “pass”, v. 8. close. Gr. *asson*. Comp. of *anchi*, near. Only here. 14 But not long after.

Lit. But after not much (time). after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2. arose against it = beat down from

it (i. e. Crete). arose. Gr. *ballō*. Ap. 174. 9. This verb is sometimes used intransitively. against =

down. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 1. tempestuous = typhonic. Gr. *tuphōnikos*. Only here. Euroclydon. The

texts (not the Syriac) read *Eurakulōn*, which means north-north-east wind. But if so, it would hardly

have been introduced by the words “which is called”. It was evidently a hurricane, not uncommon in

those waters, and called “Euroclydon” locally and by the sailors. 15 caught. Gr. *sunarpazō*. See

6. 12. bear up into = face. Lit. look in the eye of. Gr. *antophtalmēō*. Only here. we let her

drive. Lit. giving her up (Gr. *epididōmi*) we were driven (borne along, pass. of Gr. *pherō*). The A.V.

rendering is the exact nautical expression. 16 running under = having run under the lee of. Gr.

*hupotrechō*. Only here. island. Gr. *nēsion*, a small island, dim. of *nēsos* (13. 6). Only here. Clauda.

Clauda (some texts, Cauda) was due south of Phenice. we had much work. Lit. with difficulty

(Gr. *molis*, v. 7) were we strong (Gr. *ischuō*. See 15. 10). come by = become masters of. Gr. *peri-*

*kratēs*. Only here. boat = skiff. Gr. *skaphē*. Only here, vv. 30, 32. The verb *skaptō*, to dig, or hollow

out, only in Luke 6. 48 ; 13. 8 ; 16. 3. 17 taken up. Gr. *airō*. See v. 13. used. Gr. *chraomai*.

See v. 3. helps. Gr. *boētheia*. Only here and Heb. 4. 16. undergirding. Gr. *hupozōnumi*. Only

here. The process of passing a cable or chain round a ship to prevent her going to pieces is called

“frapping”. lest. Gr. *mē*. Ap. 105. II. fall. Gr. *ekpiptō*. Occ. thirteen times ; here, vv. 26, 29,

32 ; 12. 7. Mark 13. 25. Rom. 9. 6, &c. quicksands. Gr. *surtis*. Only here. There are two gulfs on

the north coast of Africa, full of shoals and sandbanks, called Syrtis Major and Syrtis Minor. It may be the

former of these, now Sidra, into which they were afraid of being driven. strake sail. Lit. having

lowered the gear. strake. Gr. *chalaō*. See Luke 5. 4. sail. Gr. *skeuos*. The great yard to which the

sail was attached. Occ. twenty-three times. Always rendered “vessel”, save here ; Matt. 12. 29. Mark

3. 27 (goods). Luke 17. 31 (stuff).



18 And we being °exceedingly °tossed with a tempest, the °next day they °lightened the ship;

19 And the third day °we °cast out °with our own hands the °tackling of the °ship.

20 And when °neither sun °nor stars °in many days °appeared, and °no small °tempest °lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then °taken away.

q<sup>2</sup> 21 But °after long °abstinence, Paul stood forth °in the midst of them, and said, <sup>10</sup>“Sirs, ye °should have °hearkened <sup>1</sup>unto me, and °not have °loosed °from Crete, and to have °gained this °harm and °loss.

22 And °now I °exhort you to °be of good cheer: for there shall be °no °loss of °any man's <sup>10</sup>life °among you, °but of the °ship.

23 For there °stood by me this night °the angel of °God, Whose I am, and Whom I °serve,

24 Saying, ‘Fear °not, Paul; thou °must °be brought before Cæsar; and, °lo, <sup>23</sup>God hath °given thee all them that <sup>2</sup>sail <sup>10</sup>with thee.’

25 Wherefore, <sup>10</sup>sirs, <sup>23</sup>be of good cheer: for I °believe <sup>23</sup>God, that it shall be °even as it was °told me.

26 °Howbeit we <sup>24</sup>must be °cast °upon a °certain °island.”

p<sup>3</sup> 27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were °driven up and down <sup>21</sup>in °Adria, °about midnight the °shipmen °deemed that °they drew near to some country:

28 And °sounded, °and found it twenty °fathoms: and °when they had gone a little further, they °sounded again, and found it fifteen °fathoms.

29 Then fearing °lest we should have <sup>17</sup>fallen °upon °rocks, they <sup>19</sup>cast four °anchors °out of the °stern, and °wished °for the day.

q<sup>3</sup> 30 And as the <sup>27</sup>shipmen were °about to flee <sup>29</sup>out of the °ship, °when they had let down the <sup>16</sup>boat <sup>1</sup>into the sea, °under colour as °though they would have °cast <sup>29</sup>anchors <sup>29</sup>out of the °foreship,

31 Paul said to the <sup>1</sup>centurion and to the soldiers, °“Except these °abide <sup>21</sup>in the °ship, ge °cannot be saved.”

18 exceedingly. Gr. *sphodrōs*. Only here. The usual word is *sphodra*, as in Matt. 2. 10.

tossed with a tempest. Gr. *cheimazomai*. Only here. Cp. v. 12.

next. Gr. *hexēs*. See 21. 1.

lightened the ship=they began to jettison the cargo. Lit. they were making a casting-out. Gr. *ekbolē*. Only here.

19 we. The texts read “they”, which would mean the crew. But it would be superfluous to say of them, “with our own hands.” Luke means that every one was pressed into the service, prisoners and all.

cast out. Gr. *rhiptō*. See Luke 4. 35.

with our own hands. Gr. *autocheir*. Only here. To emphasize the fact that all were called to help in this time of peril.

tackling. Gr. *skeuē*. The yard, sail, and all the ship's furnishings. Only here, but used in the Sept. Jonah 1. 5.

20 neither . . . nor. Gr. *mēte . . . mēte*.

in=for. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

appeared=shone. Gr. *epiphainō*. Ap. 106. iii.

no. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

tempest. Gr. *cheimōn*. Elsewhere transl. “winter”, Matt. 24. 20. Mark 13. 18. John 10. 22. 2 Ti. 4. 21; except Matt. 16. 3 (foul weather). Cp. v. 18.

lay on us. Gr. *epikeimai*. See Luke 5. 1; 23. 23.

1 Cor. 9. 16. Heb. 9. 10.

taken away. Gr. *periaireō*. Only here, v. 40. 2 Cor. 3. 16. Heb. 10. 11.

21 after long abstinence. Lit. much fasting having taken place (Gr. *huparchō*. See Luke 9. 48).

abstinence. Gr. *asitia*. Only here. Cp. v. 33, and v. 38 (*sitos*).

in. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii.

should=ought to.

hearkened. Gr. *peitharcheō*. See 5. 29.

loosed. Gr. *anagō*. See vv. 2, 4, 12.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

gained=gotten, as R.V. Gr. *kerdainō*. Occ. sixteen times. Always transl. “gain”, save Phil. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 1 (win). Only here in Acts. First occ. Matt. 18. 26.

harm. Same as “hurt” (v. 10).

loss. Same as “damage” (v. 10).

22 now. See 4. 29.

exhort. Same as “admonish” (v. 9).

be of good cheer. Gr. *euthumeō*. Only here, v. 25, and Jas. 5. 13.

no. Gr. *oudeis*.

loss=casting away. Gr. *apobolē*. Only here and Rom. 11. 15.

any man's life=a life.

among=out of. Gr. *elc*. Ap. 104. vii.

but=except. Gr. *plēn*.

23 stood by. Gr. *paristēmi*. Cp. 1. 10. the=an. God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1. serve. Gr. *latreuō*. Ap. 137. 4 and 190. III. 5. 24 must. Same as “should”, v. 21. be brought=stand. lo. Gr.

*idou*. Ap. 138. I. 2. given=granted. Gr. *charizomai*. Ap. 184. II. 1. 25 believe. Gr. *pisteuō*. Ap. 150. I. 1. ii. even as. Lit. thus according to (Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2) the manner in which. told=

spoken to. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7. 26 Howbeit=But. cast. Gr. *ekpiptō*. Same as “fall” (v. 17).

upon. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. island. Gr. *nēsos*. Elsewhere 13. 6; 28. 1, 7, 9, 11. Rev. 1. 9; 6. 14; 16. 20.

27 driven up and down. Gr. *diapherō*=to carry hither and thither. Cp. 13. 49. Mark 11. 16. Then “to differ”, as in the other occ. Matt. 6. 26; 10. 31; 12. 12. Luke 12. 7, 24. Rom. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 41. Gal. 2. 6; 4. 1. Phil. 1. 10. Adria=the Adria. In Paul's day this term included the part of the Mediterranean lying south of Italy, east of Sicily, and west of Greece. Josephus was on board a ship which foundered in the Adriatic Sea and was picked up by a ship of Cyrene, which landed him at Puteoli (Life, § 3).

about. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. shipmen=seamen. Gr. *nautēs*. Only here, v. 30, and Rev. 18. 17. deemed=were supposing. See 13. 25. they drew, &c.=some country was drawing near to them. Gr. *prosagō*. See 16. 20. 28 sounded=having sounded. Gr. *bolizō*. Only here. and=

they. fathoms. Gr. *orguia*. See Ap. 51. III. 2. (2). when, &c.=having proceeded. Gr. *diistēmi*, to put, or stand, apart. Only here, and Luke 22. 59 (lit. one hour having intervened); 24. 51 (was parted).

29 lest=lest perchance. upon. The texts read *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. rocks=rough (Gr. *trachus*. Only here and Luke 3. 6) places. anchors. Gr. *ankura*. Only here, vv. 30, 40. Heb. 6. 19. out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. stern. Gr. *prumna*. Only here, v. 41, and Mark 4. 38. wished=were praying.

Gr. *euchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 1. for the day=that the day would come. 30 about=seeking. when, &c.=and had let down. Gr. *chalaō*, as in v. 17. under colour=by pretence. Gr. *prophasia*. Else-

where, Matt. 23. 14. Luke 20. 47. John 15. 22. Phil. 1. 18. 1 Thess. 2. 5. though they would have=being about to. cast. Gr. *ekteinō*. Elsewhere (fifteen times) transl. “stretch” or “put forth”.

foreship=bows or prow. Gr. *prōra*. Only here and v. 41. 31 Except=If . . . not. Gr. *ean* (Ap. 118. I. b) *mē* (Ap. 105. II). abide. Gr. *menō*. See p. 1511. cannot=are not (Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I) able to.

<sup>p</sup> 32 Then the soldiers cut off the °ropes of the  
<sup>16</sup> boat, and let her <sup>17</sup> fall off.

<sup>q</sup> 33 And while the day was coming on, Paul  
 °besought them all to °take °meat, saying,  
 °“This day is the fourteenth day that ye have  
 °tarried °and continued °fasting, having  
 °taken °nothing.

34 Wherefore I °pray you to <sup>35</sup>-take some  
<sup>33</sup> meat, for this °is °for your °health: for °there  
 shall not an °hair °fall °from the head of any  
 of you.”

35 And °when he had thus spoken, he took  
 bread, and °gave thanks to <sup>23</sup> God in presence  
 of them all: and when he had °broken it, he  
 began to eat.

36 Then were they all °of good cheer, and  
 they also <sup>35</sup>-took some <sup>33</sup> meat.

37 And we were °in all <sup>21</sup> in the <sup>2</sup>ship two  
 hundred threescore and sixteen °souls.

38 And °when they had eaten enough, they  
 °lightened the <sup>2</sup>ship, °and cast out the °wheat  
<sup>1</sup> into the sea.

<sup>p</sup> 39 And when it was day, they °knew <sup>10</sup> not  
 the °land: but they °discovered a °certain  
 °creek with a °shore, <sup>1</sup> into °the which they  
 °were minded, °if °it were possible, to °thrust  
 in the <sup>2</sup>ship.

40 And when they had °taken up the  
<sup>20</sup> anchors, they °committed °themselves °unto  
 the sea, and °loosed the °rudder °bands, and  
 °hoised up the °mainsail to the °wind, and  
 °made °toward <sup>39</sup> shore.

41 °And °falling <sup>1</sup> into a place °where two  
 seas met, they °ran the °ship aground; and  
 the °forepart °stuck fast, and °remained  
 °unmoveable, but the °hinder part °was broken  
 °with the °violence of the °waves.

<sup>0</sup> 42 And the soldiers °counsel was °to kill the  
<sup>1</sup> prisoners, <sup>17</sup> lest °any °of them °should swim  
 out, and °escape.

43 But the °centurion, °willing to °save Paul,  
 °kept them from their °purpose; and com-  
 manded that they which °could °swim °should  
 cast themselves first into the sea, °and get °to  
<sup>39</sup> land:

32 ropes. Gr. *schoinion*. Only here and John 2. 15  
 (cords).

33 besought = was entreating. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap.  
 134. I. 6.

take. Gr. *metalambanō*. See 2. 46.

meat = food, or nourishment. Gr. *trophē*.

This day, &c. Lit. Tarrying (or waiting) to-day, the  
 fourteenth day.

tarried. Gr. *prosdokaō*. Ap. 133. III. 3.

and continued = ye continue. Gr. *diateteō*. Only  
 here.

fasting = without food. Gr. *asitos*. Only here. Cp.  
 v. 21. Fig. *Synecdochē*. Ap. 6.

taken. Gr. *proslambanō*. See 17. 5.

nothing. Gr. *mēdeis*.

34 pray. Same as “besought”, v. 33.

is. Gr. *huparchō*. See Luke 9. 48.

for. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 1.

health = salvation. Gr. *sōtēria*. The verb *sōzō* is fre-  
 quently transl. “heal”. Matt. 9. 21, 22. John 11. 12  
 (do well). Acts 4. 9; 14. 9.

there shall not, &c. Lit. a hair of no one (Gr. *oudēis*)  
 of you shall fall from his head.

hair. Gr. *thrix*. Only occ. in Acts.

fall. The texts read “perish”, as in Luke 21. 18.

Fig. *Paremia*. Ap. 6. Cp. 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 14. 11.  
 1 Kings 1. 52. Matt. 10. 30.

from. Gr. *apo*, with texts. Ap. 104. iv.

35 when, &c. = having said these things, and taken  
 bread, he.

gave thanks. Gr. *eucharisteō*. Only here and 28. 15  
 in Acts. First occ. Matt. 15. 36.

broken. Gr. *klaō*. See 2. 46.

36 of good cheer. Gr. *euthymos*. Only here. The  
 verb occ. vv. 22, 25.

37 in all . . . two hundred, &c. Lit. all the souls  
 two hundred threescore and sixteen.

souls. Gr. *psuchē*. Ap. 110. II. Cp. vv. 10, 22. Jo-  
 sephus says in the ship in which he was wrecked there  
 were 600, of whom only eighty were saved. Cp. v. 22.

38 when, &c. Having been satisfied (Gr. *koimnumi*).  
 Only here and 1 Cor. 4. 8) with food (Gr. *trophē*, as in  
 v. 33).

lightened. Gr. *kouphizō*. Only here.

and cast out = casting out.

wheat. Gr. *sitos*.

39 knew = recognized. Gr. *epiginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. iii.  
 land. Gr. *gē*. Ap. 129. 4.

discovered = perceived. Ap. 133. II. 4.

creek. Gr. *kolpos*, bosom. Here, Luke 6. 38; 16. 22,  
 23. John 1. 18; 13. 23.

shore = beach.

the. Omit.

were minded = took counsel or planned. Gr. *bouleuō*.

thrust in. Gr. *exētheō*. Only here and

7. 45. 40 taken up. Gr. *periaireō*. Same as in v. 20.

committed. Gr. *edō*. Same as “let”, v. 32.

loosed. Gr. *aniēmi*, as in 16. 28.

rudder bands = lashings of the rudders. rudder. Gr. *pedalion*. Only here

and Jas. 3. 4. There were two great paddles, one on either side, used for steering.

bands. Gr. *zeuktē-  
 ria*. The tackle by which the paddles were lashed to the hull when the ship was at anchor. Only here.

hoisted = hoisted. Gr. *evairō*. Generally take up, or lift up. 1. 9; 2. 14, &c.

mainsail = foresail. Gr. *artemōn*. Only here. The mainsail had been thrown overboard (v. 19).

wind. Lit. the blowing. Gr. *pnēō*. Elsewhere, Matt. 7. 25, 27. Luke 12. 55. John 3. 8; 6. 18. Rev. 7. 1.

made = were holding on.

41 And = But. falling. Gr.

where two seas met. Gr. *dithalassos*. Only here. A

sandbank formed by opposing currents. ran . . . aground. Gr. *epokellō*, but the texts read *epikellō*.

ship. Gr. *naus*. Only here. Elsewhere the word for “ship” is *ploion*.

It was no longer a ship, but a mere floating hulk. forepart. Same as “foreship”, v. 30. Add “indeed”

stuck fast, and = having stuck fast. Gr. *ereidō*. Only here.

remained. Gr. *menō*, as in v. 31.

unmoveable. Gr. *asaleutos*. Only here and Heb. 12. 28.

hinder part = stern, v. 29. was broken

= began to break up. Gr. *luō*. See 13. 43.

with = by, as in v. 11. violence. Gr. *bia*. See 5. 26.

waves. Gr. *kuma*. Only here, Matt. 8. 24; 14. 24. Mark 4. 37. Jude 13.

42 counsel. Gr. *boulē*.

Ap. 102. 4. See v. 12. to kill = in order that (Gr. *hina*) they might kill.

any = any one. Ap.

129. 3. of them. Omit. should swim out, and = having swum out. Gr. *ekkolumbaō*. Only here.

escape = make good his escape. Gr. *diapheugō*. Only here.

43 willing = purposing. Gr. *boulomai*.

Ap. 102. 8. save. Gr. *diasōzō*. See Matt. 14. 36.

kept = hindered. purpose. Gr. *boulēma*.

Ap. 102. 4. Only here and Rom. 9. 19.

could = were able to. swim. Gr. *kolumbaō*. Only here.

Cp. v. 42. should, &c. = having first cast (themselves) overboard. Gr. *aporrhuptō*. Only here.

and get. Lit. should go forth. Gr. *exeimi*. See 13. 42.

to = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

if. Ap. 118. 2. b. it were possible = they might be able.

thrust in. Gr. *exētheō*. Only here and

7. 45. 40 taken up. Gr. *periaireō*. Same as in v. 20.

committed. Gr. *edō*. Same as “let”, v. 32.

loosed. Gr. *aniēmi*, as in 16. 28.

rudder bands = lashings of the rudders. rudder. Gr. *pedalion*. Only here

and Jas. 3. 4. There were two great paddles, one on either side, used for steering.

bands. Gr. *zeuktē-  
 ria*. The tackle by which the paddles were lashed to the hull when the ship was at anchor. Only here.

hoisted = hoisted. Gr. *evairō*. Generally take up, or lift up. 1. 9; 2. 14, &c.

mainsail = foresail. Gr. *artemōn*. Only here. The mainsail had been thrown overboard (v. 19).

wind. Lit. the blowing. Gr. *pnēō*. Elsewhere, Matt. 7. 25, 27. Luke 12. 55. John 3. 8; 6. 18. Rev. 7. 1.

made = were holding on.

41 And = But. falling. Gr.

where two seas met. Gr. *dithalassos*. Only here. A

sandbank formed by opposing currents. ran . . . aground. Gr. *epokellō*, but the texts read *epikellō*.

ship. Gr. *naus*. Only here. Elsewhere the word for “ship” is *ploion*.

It was no longer a ship, but a mere floating hulk. forepart. Same as “foreship”, v. 30. Add “indeed”

stuck fast, and = having stuck fast. Gr. *ereidō*. Only here.

remained. Gr. *menō*, as in v. 31.

unmoveable. Gr. *asaleutos*. Only here and Heb. 12. 28.

hinder part = stern, v. 29. was broken

= began to break up. Gr. *luō*. See 13. 43.

with = by, as in v. 11. violence. Gr. *bia*. See 5. 26.

waves. Gr. *kuma*. Only here, Matt. 8. 24; 14. 24. Mark 4. 37. Jude 13.

42 counsel. Gr. *boulē*.

Ap. 102. 4. See v. 12. to kill = in order that (Gr. *hina*) they might kill.

any = any one. Ap.

129. 3. of them. Omit. should swim out, and = having swum out. Gr. *ekkolumbaō*. Only here.

escape = make good his escape. Gr. *diapheugō*. Only here.

43 willing = purposing. Gr. *boulomai*.

Ap. 102. 8. save. Gr. *diasōzō*. See Matt. 14. 36.

kept = hindered. purpose. Gr. *boulēma*.

Ap. 102. 4. Only here and Rom. 9. 19.

could = were able to. swim. Gr. *kolumbaō*. Only here.

Cp. v. 42. should, &c. = having first cast (themselves) overboard. Gr. *aporrhuptō*. Only here.

and get. Lit. should go forth. Gr. *exeimi*. See 13. 42.

to = upon. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.



P 44 And °the rest, °some °on °boards, and °some °on °broken pieces °of the °ship. And so it came to pass, that they °escaped all safe °to °land.

N<sup>2</sup> Q<sup>1</sup> R 28 And °when they were °escaped, then °they °knew that the °island was called °Melita.

S<sup>1</sup> 2 And the °barbarous people shewed us °no °little °kindness: for they °kindled a °fire, and °received us every one, °because of the °present rain, and °because of the °cold.

S<sup>1</sup> 3 And when Paul had °gathered a °bundle of °sticks, and laid them °on the °fire, there came a °viper °out of the °heat, and °fastened on his hand.

4 And when the °barbarians °saw the venomous °beast °hang °on his hand, they said °among themselves, "No doubt this °man is a murderer, whom, °though he hath °escaped °the sea, °yet °vengeance suffereth °not to live."

5 And he °shook off the °beast °into the fire, and °felt °no °harm.

6 °Howbeit they °looked °when he °should have °swollen, or °fallen down °dead °suddenly: but after they had looked °a great while, and °saw °no °harm come °to him, they °changed their minds, and said that he was a °god.

R<sup>2</sup> 7 °In the same quarters °were °possessions of the °chief man of the °island, °whose name was Publius; who °received us, and °lodged us three days °courteously.

S<sup>2</sup> 8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay °sick of °a fever and of a °bloody flux: °to whom Paul entered in, and °prayed, and laid his hands on him, and °healed him.

9 °So when this was done, °others also which

44 the rest. Gr. *loipos*. Ap. 124. 3.

some = some indeed.

on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2.

boards = planks. Gr. *sanis*. Only here.

on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 1.

broken pieces: i. e. any kind of wreckage. Lit. some of the things.

of = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

escaped all safe = all escaped safe (same as "save", v. 43).

In this chapter there are over fifty words, mostly nautical, found nowhere else in the N.T.

### 28. 1-16 (N<sup>2</sup>, p. 1653). MELITA TO ROME. (Division.)

N<sup>2</sup> | Q<sup>1</sup> | 1-10. Sojourn at Melita.  
| Q<sup>2</sup> | 11-16. Journey to Rome.

### 28. 1-10 (Q<sup>1</sup>, above). SOJOURN AT MELITA. (Introversion and Alternation.)

Q<sup>1</sup> | R | 1. Arrival.

S | r<sup>1</sup> | 2. Hospitality.

s<sup>1</sup> | 3-6. Miracle.

r<sup>2</sup> | 7. Hospitality.

s<sup>2</sup> | 8, 9. Miracles.

r<sup>3</sup> | 10-. Hospitality.

R | -10. Departure.

1 when they were = having. escaped. Gr. *diasōzō*. Same as in 27. 43, 44. See Matt. 14. 36.

they. The texts read "we".

knew. Gr. *epiginōskō*. Ap. 132. I. iii.

island. Gr. *nēsos*. See 27. 26.

Melita = Malta. It was in the jurisdiction of the Prætor of Sicily. St. Paul's Bay, the traditional scene of the shipwreck, fulfils all the conditions.

2 barbarous people. Gr. *barbaros*. Elsewhere, v. 4. Rom. 1. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 11. Col. 3. 11. The Greeks called all people who did not speak Greek barbarians. The Maltese were Phœnicians.

no = not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

little = ordinary, as in 19. 11.

kindness. Gr. *philanthrōpia*. Ap. 135. II. 2

kindled = having kindled. Gr. *anaptō*. Only here,

Luke 12. 49. Jas. 3. 6.

fire. Gr. *pura*. Only here, and in v. 3.

received. Gr. *proslambanō*. See 17. 6.

because of. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2.

cold. Gr. *psuchos*. Only here, John 18.

bundle = multitude. Gr. *plēthos*.

sticks. Gr. *phruganon*. Only here. on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3.

viper. Gr. *echidna*. Only here,

Matt. 3. 7; 12. 34; 23. 33. Luke 3. 7. out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii, but the texts read *apo* (Ap. 104. iv).

heat. Gr. *thermē*. Only here. fastened. Gr. *kathaptō*. Only here.

4 saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133.

I. 1. beast. Gr. *thērion*. See 11. 6, hang = hanging.

on = from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.

among themselves = to (Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3) one another.

man. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1.

though he hath. Lit. having. the sea = out of (Gr. *ek*) the sea.

yet. Omit. vengeance. Gr. *hē dikē*. Ap. 177. 4. The Greeks personified Justice, Vengeance, and other ideas; as we do when we speak of Nemesis.

not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I.

5 And he = He then indeed. shook off. Gr. *apotinassō*. Only here, and Luke 9. 6.

into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. felt = suffered. no = nothing.

Gr. *oudeis*. harm = evil. Gr. *kakos*. Ap. 128. III. 2.

6 Howbeit = But. looked = were expecting,

or watching in expectation. Gr. *prosdokāō*. Ap. 133. III. 3. when = that. should have = was about to.

swollen = swell. Gr. *pimprēmī*. Only here. fallen down. See 26. 14. dead = a corpse. Gr. *nekros*. Ap. 139. 2.

suddenly. See 2. 2. a great while = for (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) much (time).

saw. Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11. no = nothing. Gr. *mēdeis*. harm = amiss. Gr. *atopos*. Only here, Luke 23. 41. 2 Thess. 3. 2. to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. changed their minds. Gr. *metaballomai*.

Only here. god. Ap. 98. I. i. 5. 7 In, &c. = Now in (Gr. *en*) the parts about (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 2) that place.

were. Gr. *huparchō*. See Luke 9. 48. possessions = lands. Gr. *chōrion*. See Matt. 26. 36.

chief man = first. Gr. *prōtos*. This title has been found on an inscription. whose name was = by name.

received. Gr. *anadechomai*. Only here and Heb. 11. 17. lodged. Gr. *zenizō*. See 10. 6; 21. 16.

courteously. Gr. *philophronōs*. Only here. Cp. 27. 3, and 1 Pet. 3. 8.

8 sick of = taken with. Gr. *sunechō*. See Luke 4. 38. a fever = fevers. Gr. *puretos*. Elsewhere Matt. 8. 15. Mark 1. 31. Luke 4. 38, 39. John 4. 62. Always in sing. But found in pl. in medical works. Perhaps to convey the idea of severity which is expressed by "great" in Luke 4. 38, or of their recurrence.

bloody flux. Gr. *dysenteria*. Hence Engl. dysentery. Only here to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3.

prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2. healed. Gr. *iaomai*. See Luke 6. 17. 9 So = But,

others = the rest. Ap. 124. 3.

present. Gr. *ephistēmi*. Lit. to come upon, as in Luke 2. 9. cold. Gr. *psuchos*. Only here, John 18. 18. 2 Cor. 11. 27. 3 gathered. Gr. *sustrephō*. Only here. bundle = multitude. Gr. *plēthos*. sticks. Gr. *phruganon*. Only here. on. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3. viper. Gr. *echidna*. Only here, Matt. 3. 7; 12. 34; 23. 33. Luke 3. 7. out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii, but the texts read *apo* (Ap. 104. iv). heat. Gr. *thermē*. Only here. fastened. Gr. *kathaptō*. Only here. 4 saw. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. beast. Gr. *thērion*. See 11. 6, hang = hanging. on = from. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii. among themselves = to (Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3) one another. man. Gr. *anthrōpos*. Ap. 123. 1. though he hath. Lit. having. the sea = out of (Gr. *ek*) the sea. yet. Omit. vengeance. Gr. *hē dikē*. Ap. 177. 4. The Greeks personified Justice, Vengeance, and other ideas; as we do when we speak of Nemesis. not. Gr. *ou*. Ap. 105. I. 5 And he = He then indeed. shook off. Gr. *apotinassō*. Only here, and Luke 9. 6. into. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. felt = suffered. no = nothing. Gr. *oudeis*. harm = evil. Gr. *kakos*. Ap. 128. III. 2. 6 Howbeit = But. looked = were expecting, or watching in expectation. Gr. *prosdokāō*. Ap. 133. III. 3. when = that. should have = was about to. swollen = swell. Gr. *pimprēmī*. Only here. fallen down. See 26. 14. dead = a corpse. Gr. *nekros*. Ap. 139. 2. suddenly. See 2. 2. a great while = for (Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 3) much (time). saw. Gr. *theōreō*. Ap. 133. I. 11. no = nothing. Gr. *mēdeis*. harm = amiss. Gr. *atopos*. Only here, Luke 23. 41. 2 Thess. 3. 2. to. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. changed their minds. Gr. *metaballomai*. Only here. god. Ap. 98. I. i. 5. 7 In, &c. = Now in (Gr. *en*) the parts about (Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 2) that place. were. Gr. *huparchō*. See Luke 9. 48. possessions = lands. Gr. *chōrion*. See Matt. 26. 36. chief man = first. Gr. *prōtos*. This title has been found on an inscription. whose name was = by name. received. Gr. *anadechomai*. Only here and Heb. 11. 17. lodged. Gr. *zenizō*. See 10. 6; 21. 16. courteously. Gr. *philophronōs*. Only here. Cp. 27. 3, and 1 Pet. 3. 8. 8 sick of = taken with. Gr. *sunechō*. See Luke 4. 38. a fever = fevers. Gr. *puretos*. Elsewhere Matt. 8. 15. Mark 1. 31. Luke 4. 38, 39. John 4. 62. Always in sing. But found in pl. in medical works. Perhaps to convey the idea of severity which is expressed by "great" in Luke 4. 38, or of their recurrence. bloody flux. Gr. *dysenteria*. Hence Engl. dysentery. Only here to. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. prayed. Gr. *proseuchomai*. Ap. 134. I. 2. healed. Gr. *iaomai*. See Luke 6. 17. 9 So = But,

had °diseases 7 in the 1 island came, and were °healed:

r<sup>s</sup> 10 Who °also honoured us with many honours;

R and when we °departed, they °laded us with °such things as were necessary.

Q<sup>2</sup> t 11 And °after three months we 10 departed 7 in a °ship of Alexandria, which had °wintered 7 in the 1 isle, °whose °sign was °Castor and Pollux.  
12 And °landing °at °Syracuse, we °tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we °fetchd a compass, °and came 13 to °Rhegium: and 11 after one day °the south wind blew, and we came °the next day 6 to °Puteoli:

u 14 Where we found brethren, and were °desired to 12 tarry °with them seven days: and so we °went °toward Rome.

u 15 And from thence, when the brethren heard °of us, they came °to meet us as far as °Appii forum, and °The three °taverns: whom when Paul 1 saw, he °thanked °God, and took °courage.

t 16 And when we came °to °Rome, the °centurion °delivered the prisoners to the °captain of the guard: but °Paul was suffered to °dwell °by himself °with a soldier that °kept him.

O T<sup>1</sup> v 17 And it came to pass, that 11 after three days Paul called the °chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said °unto them,

w °“Men and brethren, though I have committed °nothing against the °people, or °customs °of our fathers, yet was I 16 delivered °prisoner 7 from Jerusalem 8 into the hands of the Romans.

diseases. Gr. *astheneia*. See Matt. 8. 17. John 11. 4. healed. Gr. *therapeuō*. See Luke 6. 18 and Ap. 137. 6.

10 also honoured, &c. = honoured us with many honours also.

departed=sailed. Gr. *anagō*. See “loosed” (13. 13). laded us with=laid on us.

such things, &c.=the things for (Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3) the need (Gr. *chreia*). The texts read “needs”. Cp. Phil. 4. 16.

## 28. 11-16 (Q<sup>2</sup>, p. 1657). JOURNEY TO ROME. (Introversion.)

Q<sup>2</sup> | t | 11-13. Departure for Rome.

u | 14. Brethren. Puteoli.

u | 15. Brethren. Appii Forum.

t | 16. Arrival at Rome.

11 after. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 2.

ship of Alexandria. Another corn ship.

wintered. Gr. *paracheimazō*. See 27. 12.

whose sign, &c.=with sign the Dioscuri.

sign. Gr. *parasēmos*. Only here. Lit. signed or marked.

Castor and Pollux. Gr. *Dioskouroi*. Lit. sons of Zeus. These twin sons of Zeus and Leda were deified and their names given to the bright stars in the constellation Gemini. They were regarded as the patron deities of sailors. The “sign” was carried on the prow of the vessel, after the manner of our “figure-heads”.

12 landing. Gr. *katagō*. See 21. 3.

at. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi.

Syracuse. An important town in Sicily (S.E.), still bearing the same name.

tarried. Gr. *epimenō*. See 10. 48.

13 fetched a compass=having tacked about. Gr. *perierchomai*. See 19. 13. Fig. *Idiōma*. Ap. 6.

and came=arrived. Gr. *katantaō*. See 16. 1.

Rhegium. Now Reggio, on the Straits of Messina.

the south wind blew, and=a south wind having sprung up. Gr. *epiginomai*. Only here.

the next day = the second day. Gr. *deuteraios*. Only here.

Puteoli. On the Bay of Naples. It was here Josephus and his shipwrecked companions were landed. Now Pozzuoli. 14 desired=entreated. Gr. *parakaleō*. Ap. 134. I. 6. with. Gr. *epi*. Ap. 104. ix. 2, but the texts read *para* (xii. 2). went=came. toward. Gr. *eis*. Ap. 104. vi. Rome was used in a more extended sense here than in v. 16. 15 of us=the things (i. e. the news) concerning (Gr. *peri*) us.

to meet us. Lit. for (Gr. *eis*) meeting (Gr. *apantēsis*. See Matt. 25. 1) us. Appii forum. The market of Appius, a small town on the Appian Way, forty-three miles from Rome. The three taverns. About ten miles further on. taverns. Gr. *tabernē* transliterated from Lat. *taberna*. Only here. thanked.

Gr. *eucharisteō*. See 27. 35. God. Ap. 98. I. i. 1. courage. Gr. *tharsos*. Only here. Cp. 23. 11. 16 Rome. Cp. 19. 21; 23. 11. The purpose was fulfilled, but perhaps not in the way Paul expected.

centurion. Gr. *hekatontarchos*. See 21. 32. Most texts omit this clause. delivered. Gr. *paradidōmi*. See 3. 13. captain of the guard. Gr. *stratopedarchēs*. Only here. Probably the Praefect of the Praetorians.

Paul was suffered. Lit. it was permitted (Gr. *epitrepō*. See 26. 1) Paul. dwell. Gr. *menō*. See p. 1511. by. Gr. *kata*. Ap. 104. x. 2. with. Gr. *sun*. Ap. 104. xvi. kept=guarded.

He was chained by the wrist to the prisoner. Paul speaks of this chain in v. 20. Eph. 6. 20. Phil. 1. 7, 13, 14, 16. Col. 4. 18. Philem. 10, 13.

## 28. 17-29 (O, p. 1639). PAUL AND THE JEWS IN ROME TWO ADDRESSES. (Division.)

O | T<sup>1</sup> | 17-22. First meeting.

| T<sup>2</sup> | 23-29. Second meeting.

### 28. 17-22 (T<sup>1</sup>, above). FIRST MEETING. (Extended Alternation.)

T<sup>1</sup> | v | 17-. Call.

w | -17. Law and customs of Israel not violated.

x | 18. Romans find no capital charge.

y | 19. Jews speak against (*antilegō*) Paul's release.

v | 20-. Call.

w | -20. Hope of Israel.

x | 21. Jews receive no complaints.

y | 22. The sect everywhere spoken against (*antilegō*).

17 chief=first, as in v. 7. unto. Gr. *pros*. Ap. 104. xv. 3. Men, &c. See 1. 16. nothing. Gr. *oudeis*. people. Gr. *laos*. See 2. 47. customs of our fathers=the ancestral customs. customs. Gr. *ethos*. See 6. 14. of our fathers. Gr. *patrōs*. See 22. 3. prisoner. See 25. 14. from=out of. Gr. *ek*. Ap. 104. vii.



x 18 Who, when they had °examined me, °would have °let me go, °because there was °no °cause of death °in me.

y 19 But when the Jews °spake against it, I was °constrained to °appeal unto Cæsar; °not that I had ought to °accuse my °nation of.

v 20 °For this °cause therefore have I °called for you, to °see you, and to °speak with you:

u 21 because that °for °the hope of Israel I am °bound with this chain."

x 21 And they said °unto him, "We °neither received °letters °out of Judæa °concerning thee, °neither any of the brethren that came °shewed or °spake °any harm °of thee.

y 22 But we °desire to hear °of thee what thou thinkest: for °as °concerning this °sect, °we know that every where it is °spoken against."

T<sup>1</sup>Uz 23 And when they had °appointed him a day, there came many °to him °into his °lodging;

a to whom he °expounded and °testified the °kingdom of °God, °persuading them °concerning °Jesus, both °out of the law of °Moses, and out of the °prophets, °from morning °till °evening.

V 24 And some °believed the things which were spoken, and some °believed not.

25 And °when they agreed not °among themselves, they °departed,

U a °after that Paul had spoken one °word, °"Well °spake °the Holy Ghost °by °Esaias the °prophet °unto °our fathers,

26 Saying, 'Go °unto this °people, and say, °Hearing ye shall hear, and shall °not °understand; and °seeing ye shall °see, and °not °perceive:

27 For the heart of this °people °is waxed gross, and °their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they °closed; °lest they should °see with °their eyes, and hear with °their ears, and °understand with °their heart, and should °be converted, and I should °heal them.'

28 Be it °known therefore °unto you, that the °salvation of °God °is sent °unto the °Gentiles, and that they will hear it."

29 And when he had said these °words, the Jews departed,

18 examined. Gr. *anakrinō*. Ap. 122. 2. would have = were wishing to. Gr. *boulomai*. Ap. 102. 3.

let . . . go. Gr. *apoluō*. Ap. 174. 11.

no. Gr. *mēdeis*.

cause. Gr. *aitia*, as in 25. 27.

19 spake against. Gr. *antilegō*. See 13. 45.

constrained. Gr. *anankazō*. See 26. 11 (the only other occ. in Acts).

appeal unto. Gr. *epikaleomai*. See 25. 11.

accuse. Gr. *katēgorēō*. See 22. 30.

nation. Gr. *ethnos*.

20 For. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 2.

called for. Gr. *parakaleō*, as in v. 14.

speak with. Gr. *proslaleō*. See 13. 43.

for. Gr. *heneken*. First occ. Matt. 5. 10 (for the sake of).

the hope of Israel = the Messiah whom Israel hoped for. Fig. *Metonymy*. Ap. 6.

bound with. Gr. *perikeimai*. Only here, Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 2. Heb. 5. 2; 12. 1.

21 neither. Gr. *oute*.

letters. Gr. *gramma*, a letter of the alphabet. In pl. "writings". This and Gal. 6. 11 are the only places where it is used of an epistle, the usual word being *epistolē*.

out of = from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104. xiii. 1.

shewed = reported. Gr. *apangellō*. See 4. 23.

spake. Gr. *laleō*. Ap. 121. 7.

any harm = anything evil (Gr. *ponēros*. Ap. 128. III. 1).

22 desire = think it right. Gr. *azioō*. See 15. 38.

of = from. Gr. *para*. Ap. 104. xii. 1.

as, &c. = concerning this sect indeed.

sect. Gr. *hairesis*. See 5. 17.

we know = it is known (Gr. *gnōstos*. See 1. 19) to us.

## 28. 23-29 (T<sup>2</sup>, p. 1658). SECOND MEETING.

T<sup>2</sup> U | z | 23-. Jews assemble.

a | -28. Paul expounds.

V | 24 25-. Result. Disputation.

U | a | -25-28. Paul warns.

z | 29-. Jews depart.

V | -29. Result. Reasoning.

23 appointed = arranged. Gr. *tassō*. See 13. 48. lodging. Gr. *xenia*. Only here and Phil. 22. Cp. 10. 6; 21. 16.

expounded. Gr. *ektiθēmi*. See 7. 21.

testified. Gr. *diamarturomai*. See 2. 40. Ninth and last occ. in Acts.

kingdom of God. The Messianic kingdom was the subject. The mention of the Lord Jesus, and the law of Moses, and the prophets, establishes this. See Ap. 114.

persuading. Gr. *peithō*. Ap. 150. I. 2.

Jesus. Ap. 98. X.

Moses. Nineteenth occ. in Acts. See Matt. 8. 4.

prophets. Ap. 189.

from. Gr. *apo*. Ap. 104. iv.

till. Gr. *heōs*.

evening. Gr. *hespera*. See 4. 3.

believed not = were disbelieving. Gr. *apistēō*. Elsewhere, Mark 16. 11, 18. Luke 24. 11, 41. Rom. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 13. 25 when they agreed not = being out of harmony. Gr. *asymphōnos*. Only here. See 5. 9; 15. 15.

departed. Lit. were being sent away. Ap. 174. 11. The imperfect suggests that the chief men (v. 17) broke up the meeting and sent the rest away lest they should be convinced.

after that, &c. = Paul having spoken. word.

the Holy Ghost = the Holy Spirit. Ap. 101. II. 3.

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

Esaias = Isaiah. See 8. 28, 30. The quotation is from 6. 9, 10.

This is the third occasion of the quotation of these words. See Matt. 13. 14, 15. John 12. 40.

The texts read "your". 26 Hearing = In hearing. Gr. *akoē*. Cp. 17. 20. not = by no means. Gr. *ou mē*. Ap. 105. III.

understand. Gr. *sunīēmi*. Cp. Ap. 132. II. 3. seeing . . . see. Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133.

I. 5. perceive. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. Fig. *Polyptoton*. Ap. 6.

27 is waxed gross = has become fat.

their ears, &c. = with their ears they hear heavily.

lest = lest at any time. Gr. *mēpote*. be converted = turn again. Gr. *epistrephō*. See 3. 19.

28 unto = to. salvation. Gr. *sōtērion*. Elsewhere, Luke 2. 30 (which see); 3. 6. Eph. 6. 17. The more usual *sōtēria* occ. 13. 26, &c.

is sent = was sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1. Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*.

29 words = things. The texts omit this verse.

24 believed = were persuaded of. Gr. *peithō*, as in v. 23.

apisteō. Elsewhere, Mark 16. 11, 18. Luke 24. 11, 41. Rom. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 13.

not = being out of harmony. Gr. *asymphōnos*. Only here. See 5. 9; 15. 15.

being sent away. Ap. 174. 11. The imperfect suggests that the chief men (v. 17) broke up the meeting and sent the rest away lest they should be convinced.

Gr. *rhēma*. See Mark 9. 32. Well = Rightly.

by = through. Gr. *dia*. Ap. 104. v. 1.

Esaias = Isaiah. See 8. 28, 30. The quotation is from 6. 9, 10.

This is the third occasion of the quotation of these words. See Matt. 13. 14, 15. John 12. 40.

The texts read "your". 26 Hearing = In hearing. Gr. *akoē*. Cp. 17. 20. not = by no means. Gr. *ou mē*. Ap. 105. III.

understand. Gr. *sunīēmi*. Cp. Ap. 132. II. 3. seeing . . . see. Gr. *blepō*. Ap. 133.

I. 5. perceive. Gr. *eidon*. Ap. 133. I. 1. Fig. *Polyptoton*. Ap. 6.

Gr. *pachunomai*. Only here and Matt. 13. 15.

their ears, &c. = with their ears they hear heavily.

lest = lest at any time. Gr. *mēpote*. be converted = turn again. Gr. *epistrephō*. See 3. 19.

28 unto = to. salvation. Gr. *sōtērion*. Elsewhere, Luke 2. 30 (which see); 3. 6. Eph. 6. 17. The more usual *sōtēria* occ. 13. 26, &c.

is sent = was sent. Gr. *apostellō*. Ap. 174. 1. Gentiles. Gr. *ethnos*.

29 words = things. The texts omit this verse.

V °and had great °reasoning °among themselves.

A 30 And Paul °dwelt °two whole years 7 in his own °hired house, and °received all that came in 17 unto him,

31 °Preaching the 23 kingdom of 15 God, and teaching those things °which concern °the Lord °Jesus Christ, °with all °confidence, °no man forbidding him.

and had=having.

reasoning=disputation. Gr. *suzētēsis*. See 15. 2. among. Gr. *en*. Ap. 104. viii. 2.

30 dwelt. Gr. *menō*, as in v. 16, but texts read *emmenō* (continue) as in 14. 22.

two... years. Gr. *diētia*. See 24. 27. This was 61-63 A. D.

hired house. Gr. *misthōma*. Only here. Probably the means for this were provided by the Philippians (Phil. 4. 10-20) and other believers.

received=received freely. Gr. *apodechomai*. See which concern=concerning. Gr. *peri*. Ap. 104.

Jesus Christ. Ap. 98. XI. with. Gr. *meta*. Ap. 104. xi. 1. confidence=boldness. Gr. *parrhēsia*. See 4. 13. no man, &c.=unhindered. Gr. *akōlutōs*. Only here.

## THE INTER-RELATION OF THE SEVEN CHURCH EPISTLES AS SHOWN BY THE STRUCTURE AS A WHOLE.

(Introversion.)

A **ROMANS.** "Doctrine and Instruction." The Gospel of God: never hidden, but "promised afore". God's justification of Jew and Gentile individually—dead and risen with Christ (1-8). Their relation dispensationally (9-11). The subjective foundation of the mystery (see page 1694).

B **CORINTHIANS.** "Reproof." *Practical* failure to exhibit the teaching of Romans through not seeing their standing as having died and risen with Christ. "Leaven" in practice (1 Cor. 5. 6).

C **GALATIANS.** "Correction." *Doctrinal* failure as to the teaching of Romans. Beginning with the truth of the new nature ("spirit"), they were "soon removed" (1. 6), and sought to be made perfect in the old nature ("flesh") (3. 3). "Leaven" in doctrine (5. 9).

A **EPHESIANS.** "Doctrine and Instruction." The mystery of God, always hidden, never before revealed. Individual Jews and Gentiles gathered out and made "one new man" in Christ. Seated in the heavenlies with Christ.

B **PHILIPPIANS.** "Reproof." *Practical* failure to exhibit the teaching of Ephesians in manifesting "the mind of Christ" as members of the one Body.

C **COLOSSIANS.** "Correction." *Doctrinal* failure as to the teaching of Ephesians. Wrong doctrines which come from "not holding the Head" (2. 19) and not seeing their completeness and perfection in Christ (2. 8-10).

A **THESSALONIANS.** "Doctrine and Instruction." Not only "dead and risen with Christ" (as in Romans); not only seated in the heavenlies with Christ (as in Ephesians); but "caught up to meet the Lord in the air, so to be for ever with the Lord". In Rom., justified in Christ; in Eph., sanctified in Christ; in Thess., glorified with Christ. No "reproof". No "correction". All praise and thanksgiving. A typical Church.

Thessalonians comes last, though written first (Ap. 180). There are no "Church" epistles beyond this, because there is no higher truth to be taught. The consummation is reached. This is the highest Form in the School of Grace, where the Holy Spirit is the great Divine Teacher. "All the truth" culminates here—the "all truth" into which He was to guide. The church of God is led from the depths of degradation (in Romans) to the heights of glory (in Thessalonians), caught up to be for ever with the Lord, and left there in eternal blessing "in" and "with" Christ.

The reader is further referred to Ap. 192. B.